PHILOSOPHICAL,

POLITICAL, AND LITERARY

TRAVELS

IN

RUSSIA,

DURING THE YEARS 1788 & 1789.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH

OF

CHANTREAU.

WITH

A MAP AND OTHER PLATES.

VOLUME FIRST.

PERTH:

PRINTED BY R. MORISON, JUNIOR,

FOR R. MORISON AND SON, BOOKSELLERS, *PERTH;*

AND

VERNOR AND HOOD, BIRCHIN-LANE, *LONDON.*

1794.

BRITISH MUSEUM

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE great number of important and intereſting facts, the rich ſtore of anecdotes, but particularly the enlarged details, and judicious reflexions on the laws, policy, learning, commerce, cuſtoms &c. of the Ruſſians, have induced the Editors to preſent theſe two Volumes of Travels to the public. By the contemplative and philanthropic mind, the moſt ſolid and rational entertainment muſt be derived from viewing the progreſs of a mighty people, emerging from barbariſm, and rapidly advancing in the knowledge of thoſe arts, which are not only the genuine and inconteſtible evidences of civilization, and haſty approaches towards refinement, but the foundation of all public and private comfort and happineſs. To readers of this deſcription, what nation on the globe can furniſh ſuch variety, as the Ruſſians, who from being little better than a collection of formidable barbarous hordes, ſcattered over the immenſe regions of Muſcovy and Siberia, have recently aſſumed the form of a people united and conſolidated by common laws, enlightened by ſcience, improved by the arts, and riſing faſt to opulence, by an extenſive and lucrative commerce, of which the nature and ſituation of ſo vaſt a territory give them the excluſive right. On the importance and influence of this people in the balance of the European Scale, no remarks are neceſſary. But one ſingle ardent wiſh may be expreſſed, that the mighty arm of an empire ſo powerful, may be uniformly guided

by

by the maxims of juſtice, moderation and ſound policy, and thus rendered ſubſervient to the beſt intereſts of the human race, for whoſe improvement and happineſs the over-ruling hand of Providence exalts one nation and humbles another.

In the tranſlation, the greateſt attention has been paid to the genuine meaning of the original by a Gentleman on whom the Editors can rely with abſolute confidence; but in a taſk ſo nice and difficult as that of transfuſing the ſenſe and ſpirit of one language into another, it will not be refuſed, that the learned and prying eye of the Critic may diſcover ſeveral overſights and defects, for which the moſt intelligent readers will be the firſt to make a fair and reaſonable allowance. In the courſe of the Verſion, ſeveral things peculiar to the Ruſſians, as well as the Author's ſtyle, have required a little more than ordinary inveſtigation. For the names of many of the Aſiatic Tribes ſubject to the Ruſſian Empire, there is yet no fixed authority, and hence it is, that the ſame people are now and then mentioned under names with terminations a little varied, but not ſo much as to occaſion any obſcurity or doubt. Upon the whole, it is hoped, that the rich materials contained in theſe Travels, and the very great pains, that have been beſtowed on tranſlating, printing, and embelliſhing them, ſo as to render them acceptable, will ſecure them a favourable reception by every claſs of Readers; and that ſhare of Public favour and patronage to the Editors, which they will ever be ſo anxious and proud to enjoy.

PERTH, Dec. 20, 1794.

CONTENTS

OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAP. I. P. 1. Entry into Ruſſia by Swediſh Finland. Fredericſham. Wiburg, capital of Ruſſian Finland. Remarks on this province and the Finns. Journey from Wiburg to St Peterſburg. Roads. Ruſſian Inns. Sledges. Deſcription of this vehicle.

CHAP. II. P. 9. Arrival at St Peterſburg. Situation of this city. Motives that determined Peter I. to tranſport thither the ſeat of Empire. The fortreſs. The iſland of St Peterſburg, which gives its name to the city. Streets. Houſes. Palace. Superb banks of the Neva.

CHAP. III. P. 20. Equeſtrian ſtatue of Peter I. Temperature of St Peterſburg. Long and ſhort days. Evils occaſioned by the cold. Means of guarding againſt it. Singular amuſements on the Neva during Winter. Famous market held at Chriſtmaſs. Proviſions brought thither.

CHAP. IV. P. 30. Court of the Empreſs. Guards of the apartment. Hall of audience. Retinue of the Empreſs when ſhe goes to the chapel. Her dreſs on Gala days. Remark on the Royal Family. Riches of the Pruſſian Lords in their dreſs. Their paſſion for diamonds. The different orders with which they are decorated. Hiſtorical remarks. Winter balls. Palace of the Hermitage. Ceremony baniſhed from it. Is that true or poſſible in Ruſſia? Collection of pictures in this palace. Winter garden, like an enchanted ſpot. Diſtribution which the Empreſs makes of her time. Court Plays.

CHAP. V. P. 43. The fortreſs of St Peterſburg. The cathedral. Tomb of Peter I. Philoſophical remarks on this prince. His way of life. His daily employments. His knowledge. Particulars of his private life. His amours. Sad conſequences thereof. His death. Accounts of the celebrated Baron Lefort, his inſtructor and friend. An anecdote.

CHAP. VI. P. 61. Tomb of Catharine I.—of Alexis ſon to Peter I.—and of his ſiſter Anne Petrowna. Deſcription of this princeſs. Her character. Anecdote on this head. Particulars reſpecting her. Tomb of the Empreſs Anne

Anne Iwanowna. Her beauty. On what terms ſhe was called to the throne of Ruſſia. How ſhe fulfilled them, when ſhe was proclaimed. Intereſting particulars of this princeſs, of her weakneſſes, and of her favourite Erneſt Jean de Biren.

CHAP. VII. P. 72. Monument containing the aſhes of the Empreſs Elizabeth. Deſcription of this princeſs. Her ſingular taſtes. Her devotion ſtill more ſingular. She takes no huſband. Opinion believed in Ruſſia, reſpecting a ſecret marriage contracted by this princeſs. Particulars and anecdotes on this head. Summary of the revolution, that placed her on the throne. Leſtocq, ſon to a French refugee, the ſoul of this revolution. Particulars reſpecting this adventurer. Reſpecting Schuwaloff, another favourite of Elizabeth's. Anecdotes of the hiſtory of Ruſſia, publiſhed by Voltaire. Reflexions on Elizabeth's government.

CHAP. VIII. P. 86. Mint at St Peterſburg. Money coined there. The Czar Peter the Firſt's houſe an object of curioſity. Church and canonization of Alexander-Newſki.

CHAP. IX. P. 91. Population of St Peterſburg—of all Ruſſia. The Ruſſians divided into four conſtitutional claſſes. The Nobility, the firſt claſs, which contains fourteen others. Boyard—what is underſtood by this title. The Clergy, the ſecond claſs. The Burgeſſes and Freemen, the third. The Peaſants, the fourth claſs. Thoſe, who belong to the crown. Thoſe, who belong to individuals. Unfortunate ſituation of the latter.

CHAP. X. P. 117. Adminiſtration, civil and political. The Directing Senate. Colleges or Departments, which depend on them. Tribunals. Who preſide there. Advocates. Abuſes in judicial proceedings. The code of Catharine II. Penal laws. Puniſhment of the Knout. Deſcription of the inſtrument uſed in this puniſhment. The *Battoges*, another ſort of puniſhment. Abolition of torture. Management of priſons.

CHAP. XI. P. 132. Religious tolerance of the Ruſſian government. Prevailing religion of the country. Superſtitious practices. Benediction of waters. Abſtinences and Lents. Ceremonies of Aſh-Wedneſday. Eaſter. Pentecoſt. Manner of celebrating divine ſervice. Singing. Communion. Church diſcipline. Anecdote on this ſubject.

ject. The Patriarch of Ruſſia. Other ſingular forms of ſuperſtition. Veneration for the ringing of Bells—for Bogs. What a Bog is. For the number *forty*. *Roſkolniki*, a ſort of heretics. Puniſhment of one of them. Reflexions on this ſubject.

CHAP. XII. P. 149. Revenues of Ruſſia. Of what they conſiſt. Their amount. What it was in the time of Peter I. Their application. Bank of aſſignation. Diſcredit of the bills of this bank. National debt.

CHAP. XIII. P. 157. Particulars of the military forces of Ruſſia. Hiſtorical note on the Strelitz. Abolition of this militia. With what troops Peter replaced them. Actual conſtitution of the Ruſſian army. The Empreſs' houſhold troops. Infantry of the army. Regular cavalry. Irregular cavalry. The Coſſacs. The Kalmucs. The National militia. Method of recruiting the Ruſſian armies.

CHAP. XIV. P. 183. Ruſſian Navy. Cronſtadt its principal ſtation. Deſcription of this town and the iſle, on which it is ſituated. Its dock-yards. Peter I. founder of the Ruſſian Navy. Reſtored by Catharine II. Number of the ſhips which compoſe the maritime force of Ruſſia. Obſtacles that mar the progreſs of this force.

CHAP. XV. P. 195. Commerce, which the European nations carry on with Ruſſia. What are the beſt frequented ports of that empire. Archangel. Riga. Aſtracan. Gurjef. Derbent. Baku. Enzelli. Navigation and commerce of the Black ſea—of the ſea of Azoff. Inland navigation of Ruſſia. A plan of the Ruſſians for carrying their commerce into India.

CHAP. XVI. P. 219. Mines in Ruſſia. Thoſe of Woetſk. Of Bereſofoka—of Koliwan—of Nertſchinſk. The ſalt pits of Stroganoff—of the Ileck and Siberia.

CHAP. XVII. P. 231. Of the civilization of the Ruſſians and what ſhould be thought of it. The houſes of the Great. Their way of life. That of the common people. Their food. Their drink. Manner of ſalute among the Ruſſians. Their haughty look. National pride. Anecdote. The Ruſſian ladies. Their dreſs. Marriage. Singular cuſtoms. Funerals. Manners and cuſtoms. Ruſſian baths. How built. How and by whom adminiſtered.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII. P. 249. Learning of the Ruſſians. Wolodimer, the firſt Chriſtian Grand Duke. His ſon Jaroſlaws. Both endeavour to enlighten their ſubjects. Ignorance of their age. Neſtor, the firſt hiſtorian that Ruſſia has had. His chronicle. Other hiſtorians. Theophanes. Sherebatoff. Poets. Lomonoſoff. Sumolokoff. Ruſſian theatres. What they were formerly. What they are at this day. National theatre. Catharine II. patronizes the ſciences. Maſters of the French language. An anecdote. Foreign Works tranſlated.

CHAP. XIX. P. 267. The Ruſſian language. The Sclavonian. Oaths of the Ruſſians. Academy of ſciences at St Peterſburg. Its inſtitution. Learned gentlemen, who travel at the expence of the Empreſs. Dr Gmelin. Pallas. Georgi. Falk. Rytſchkoff. Lepenin. Gmelin the nephew. Guldenſtaedt. Particulars reſpecting Prince Heraclius—Reſpecting the Czar Solomon.

CHAP. XX. P. 292. Library belonging to the academy of Sciences. Cabinet of Natural Hiſtory. Anatomical collection belonging to this cabinet. Muſeum. Collection of Medals. The Gottorp-Globe.

CHAP. XXI. P. 312. Academy of arts. Society of agriculture. By whom founded. How patronized by Catharine II. The corps of Cadets. Account of this inſtitution. Convent for daughters of nobles. Obſervations on this eſtabliſhment.

PHILO-

PHILOSOPHICAL, POLITICAL,

AND

LITERARY

TRAVELS IN RUSSIA,

DURING THE YEARS 1788 & 1789.

CHAP. I.

ENTRY into Ruſſia by Swediſh Finland.—Fredericſham.—Wiburg, Capital of Ruſſian Finland.—Remarks on this Province and the Finns.—Journey from Wiburg to St Peterſburg.—Roads.—Ruſſian Inns.—Sledges.—Deſcription of this Vehicle.

THE Commercial Motives, which had led us into Sweden, determined us on a Journey into Ruſſia.—Mr Wieder, a Coſmopolitan Philoſopher, who in our different excurſions had been our travelling companion, received with tranſport the propoſal of making a tour through Ruſſia.

"We will ſee," ſaid he, "a new People.—I am "weary of meeting none but *Blazed* nations, of

" drawing none but worn out features, which bear " a general reſemblance; and like theſe mutilated " antiques diſcovered in Greece, exhibit only veſti- " ges waſted by time, hardly recalling the idea of " their primitive beauties. In Ruſſia the features " will be better expreſſed, or at leaſt ruder than in " any other country.—We will not find them co- " vered by the maſk of artifice, and we will engrave " them according to Nature.—Beſides I am curious " to ſee, if the modern Legiſlator, Peter, has really " deſerved the name of *Great*, a title ſo eaſily pro- " ſtituted; and his nation that of *Civilized*, a cha- " racter ſo ſtrangely abuſed."

We very ſoon ſet out on our Journey, which held out to *us* plans of eſtabliſhing an advantageous Commerce; and to Mr Wieder the hopes of making obſervations new and uſeful to the hiſtory of Mankind, for whoſe improvement he was travelling.

On leaving Finland, which is under the Swediſh dominion, you enter into Ruſſian Finland.—Frederiſham is the fortreſs which protects the frontiers. It was ceded to the Ruſſians by the peace of *Abo*. The town is ſmall, but regular. In the centre there is a ſquare, where all the ſtreets meet, which gives this place a ſingular look. The houſes, one of brick excepted, are built of wood, but very neatly. The fortifications are reſpectable, and in good repair. The garriſon and troops, which are quartered in

the neighbouring villages, amount to near ſix thouſand men. The inhabitants carry on a little trade with the Engliſh and Dutch. They ſell wood and tallow, and receive ſalt and tobacco in return.

It was at Fredericſham, that his Swediſh Majeſty had an interview with the Empreſs of Ruſſia in the year 1783. The plans of this Princeſs, reſpecting the Crimea and the navigation of the Black Sea, required, that on the Swediſh ſide ſhe ſhould ſecure a monarch, whoſe ſea force had become powerful; beſides, ſhe was afraid of a neighbour, who, guided by his ambition, and the influence of the Cabinet of Verſailles, might raiſe obſtructions againſt her, by making inroads into a province, which he muſt have been under the temptation of regaining by conqueſt. The interview took place in the fine ſeaſon. Their Majeſties ſpent three days at Frederic-ſham, and theſe three days were diſtinguiſhed by continued feſtivals. The Empreſs had cauſed a palace be built of wood, which might have paſſed for a Fairy Caſtle, it was ornamented and furniſhed with ſo much taſte.—French Plays were acted in it every night. The interview terminated with the moſt poſitive *aſſurances* of the ſtricteſt neutrality on the part of the King; whoſe latter conduct has ſhown what the moſt poſitive *aſſurances* of a King amount to.

From Fredericſham you paſs to Wiburg, the capital of Ruſſian Finland, and a place of ſtrength, ſi-

tuated on a peninſula, which renders its poſition advantageous. The ſtate of the Ramparts, of the Caſtle, and the Fort, ſhow that all the importance of this poſt is ſufficiently underſtood. Wiburg contains about nine thouſand inhabitants. Some brick houſes deſerve attention; the reſt are of wood, but neat, and defended againſt the cold. It is at Wiburg that the principal trade of the province is carried on; the Engliſh have the greateſt ſhare. They come for cargoes of timber, tallow, pitch, and tar, for which they bring wines, ſpiceries, and ſalt. Of fifty or ſixty veſſels, which annually enter this port, four fifths are Britiſh.

THIS city has preſerved its courts of Juſtice, both civil and criminal. Yet when it is neceſſary to inflict capital puniſhment, the Judges are obliged to follow the Ruſſian Code; and in this caſe the *Knout* or baniſhment into Siberia is ſubſtituted for Death.

THE buſineſs in the tribunals of this province is conducted in the Swediſh, German, and Ruſſian Languages. But the Peaſants ſpeak only the Finland, a language which has no affinity to either the Swediſh or Ruſſian, though Finland lies between Sweden and Ruſſia. It is a dialect of that ſpoken by the Laplanders, but the Swediſh or German is ſpoken in the towns. The religion of the country is Lutheran. The Ruſſians found it in the country before them, and the toleration profeſſed

by

by their Sovereigns has led them to think it politic to introduce no change; a conduct ſo much the wiſer, as in ſtrict truth, the Conqueror, whom the ſword or other means have made maſter of a country, has power only over perſons and properties, not over opinions. Nevertheleſs the Ruſſians have introduced their worſhip. The clergy of this country are modeſt, and eaſy, in conſequence of the moderate price of proviſions; the higheſt living is fixed at four thouſand French livres, and the loweſt at fifteen hundred.*

WHAT is now called Ruſſian Finland belonged to the Swedes till the beginning of this century. This country was ceded to Ruſſia, one part by the treaty in 1721, ſo advantageous to the Ruſſians, and the other in 1743, by that of *Abo*, which was not leſs in their favour. The nobles of this province have preſerved their privileges, and the miſerable peaſants their fetters. This part of Finland is not ſo extenſive as Swediſh Finland. It is remarkable that in both countries the productions of nature are ſooner ripe in the parts covered with foreſts, than on the ſea-coaſt and on iſlands. There the people breathe a more ſalubrious air. In the towns on the ſea, only one of ſixty dies annually, while there is born one of forty three. No country is better adapted to Botany. There are enumerated near thirteen

* About £166 and £64—Sterling.

thirteen hundred different kinds of plants, beſides a great number of herbs fit for divers uſes. They raiſe alſo ſeveral kinds of grain, ſuch as wheat, rye, oats, barley, but all of them, eſpecially wheat, in quantities too ſcanty for the ſupply of the inhabitants. The interval between ſeed-time and harveſt is from ten to twelve weeks. The Finns apply principally to the culture of tobacco, which thrives uncommonly in their country. As to trees, thoſe which bear fruit, ſuch as Cherry and Plumb-trees, are almoſt always deſtroyed by the rigours of winter; the Mulberry is planted and thrives only on the iſlands; the Oak does not grow beyond 61, and the Aſh beyond 62 degrees.

The Finns and Laplanders appear to have had the ſame origin, and to be a colony of Huns, who after having paſſed the Danube, ſpread over the northern regions, and preſerved, it is ſaid, their manners, and the ſame language without mixture, for near two thouſand years. This emigration according to the Ruſſian annals was prior to the Chriſtian æra.

The peaſants of Finland differ almoſt entirely from the Ruſſians in their nature and dreſs. Their hair is either white or red, which they wear ſhed on the crown and waving round the ſhoulders; and they ſhave their beards; whereas the Ruſſians generally have black hair, which they cut very ſhort,

and

and wear their beards, which among them is a badge of religion, of which we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak afterwards. The Finns, by the commerce which they have with foreigners, are alſo more civilized than thoſe Ruſſians, who do not reſide in the capital or are not their neighbours. In the ſmalleſt villages in Finland, articles can be eaſily procured, which it is difficult to find in the largeſt cities in Ruſſia.

From Wiburg to St Peterſburg it is a day and a half's journey, which in Ruſſia is performed generally in a ſledge, a commodious and pleaſant vehicle, partly open and partly cloſe. It is of the form of a cradle. The ſtuff, which covers it, carried forward two feet in front, is open at the end, and furniſhed with curtains, that can be drawn in bad weather. Theſe vehicles are defended on the outſide, by mats and oil-ſkins. The inſides of hackney ſledges are lined with cloth; but velvet or ſome ſtuff ſtill more coſtly, even furs, are the uſual lining of private ſledges, which generally ſhut cloſer than our carriages. They contain only one perſon, who may ſit or ly in them. Every ſledge is drawn by two horſes, which the narrowneſs of the roads often oblige to yoke the one before the other. In theſe carriages, you uſually go at the rate of ſeven or eight miles an hour; and what is invaluable, you not only feel no jolt, but ſcarcely perceive the motion of the ſledge, becauſe you almoſt always travel

on

on beaten ſnow; and beſides in Ruſſia, eſpecially on the frontiers, and the places near the capital, the roads are generally ſandy and excellent during the winter, which reigns there for two thirds of the year. This is the only ſeaſon when you can travel in this country, and when the internal trade of the empire is in full activity.

A TRAVELLER would find himſelf very comfortable in theſe ſledges, which are real ambulatory chambers, if he were not obliged to fill them with whatever he may need on the road; for he would in vain ſeek to be ſupplied in the inns, which are miſerable cottages, juſt like what is called in Spain and Portugal *una venta*. The Ruſſian inns differ from the latter only by their Warm-Rooms or Stoves, where you paſs from extreme cold to heat ſtill more extreme; a tranſition dangerous to foreigners, but it has, or ſeems to have no effect upon the impaſſible Ruſſian. In theſe country-inns, eggs and milk may be got, with which the ſobriety of the people of the country is contented, and even entertained, by ſome method of dreſſing them, which the good Ruſſians think excellent, but we thought deteſtable. "In cookery as in morality," ſaid Mr Wieder, who put up with every thing, "cuſtom "rules imperiouſly, and works wonders." So as eaſy travellers we renewed our ſtock of proviſions in the principal towns we met on our road, where

the

the inns are very often excellent, by the care taken by the Governor to keep, or cauſe them to be kept well provided.

We had been ſo much intimidated by the reports of the cold, which we muſt experience, that during this firſt excurſion in Ruſſia, which laſted a few days, and was a kind of apprenticeſhip to us, we put * *peliſſe* above *peliſſe*, and after the ſecond journey, we accoutred ourſelves like the people of the country, who know better than almoſt any other people to ſecure themſelves againſt the moſt intenſe cold.

CHAP. II.

Arrival at St Peterſburg.—Situation of this city.—Motives that determined Peter the Firſt to tranſport thither the ſeat of Empire.—The fortreſs.—The iſland of St Peterſburg, which gives its name to the city.—Streets.—Houſes.—Palace.——Superb banks of the Neva.

St Peterſburg, where we arrived after two days travelling, is ſituated in Latitude 60°, Longitude 39°, 54′, reckoning from the meridian of Ferro.

* A Cloak lined with fur.

THIS city is built near the gulf of Finland, partly upon iſles, and partly upon the banks of the Neva, a majeſtic and deep river, which procures to this city all the conveniencies a capital could wiſh for. The principal diviſions of it are, the Admiralty Quarter, the iſland of St Baſile, (Vaſſili-oſtrof) the Fortreſs, and the ſuburbs of Livonia, of St Alexander-Neuſki, of Moſcow, and Wiburg.

POWERFUL motives, without doubt, determined Peter I. to tranſport the imperial reſidence from the centre of the empire to Ingria, a frontier province, of which the conqueſt was ſcarcely ſecured to him. To exculpate him from the reproaches which on this account have been caſt on him by his detractors, pigmies that perceived not they calumniated a man of genius, whoſe flight they could not reach; we might ſay in a few words, that he was induced to this removal of the imperial ſeat by the frequent inſurrections of the people of Moſcow, who are yet in a ſtate of barbariſm, and conſider as ſacrilegious innovations, the advances they are directed to make towards right reaſon, if they contradict their prejudices. The oppoſition they ſhewed againſt the eſtabliſhments of Peter, gave him an abhorrence to this city, and induced him to fly to the banks of the Neva, whoſe ſituation enabled him to effectuate the two plans he had formed, of rendering Ruſſia a maritime power, which could diſplay her force in the

Baltic,

Baltic, and the ſeas, which nature had placed for her convenience, and alſo of giving her influence in the balance of Europe.

It is true, it might be told him that he relinquiſhed the climate of Moſcow, the mildeſt of the empire, to go to inhabit a marſhy and wild country; that if the Neva promiſed conveniencies for navigation, it preſented alſo an infinite number of obſtacles, that he was not ignorant that the iſles and rocks of the gulf of Finland rendered its navigation very dangerous, and that the Bar at its mouth would not allow large ſhips to come to St Peterſburg. Peter ſaw and knew all theſe inconveniencies, and built this capital, celebrated in our days, which in 1703 was nothing but an extenſive ſwamp, inhabited by a few fiſhermen. The philoſopher, who with ſorrow ſees in conquerors and the greateſt part of the maſters of the earth, called Kings or Emperors, nothing but men, who have deſtroyed rather than built, delights to trace the progreſs of this riſing city. As ſoon as Peter the Great had conquered Ingria againſt the Swedes, and extended the boundaries of his empire as far as the coaſt of the Baltic ſea, he formed the reſolution of raiſing a fortreſs on a ſmall iſland at the mouth of the Neva, in order to ſecure his conqueſts, and open a new road to commerce. The firſt beginning was the eſtabliſhment of a trifling battery on another iſland of the Neva,

now occupied by the academy of ſciences. The officer who commanded there, was named *Vaſſili*; and as the orders he received from Peter came to him under the addreſs of *Vaſſili-na-oſtrof*, that is, *Vaſſili on the iſland*; this part of the city retained the name of *Vaſſili-oſtrof*.

On the 16th of May 1703, this fortreſs was begun, and, in ſpite of the obſtacles occaſioned by a ſwampy ground, the inexperience of the workmen, joined to the rigour of the ſeaſon, and ſtill more to the wicked deſigns of ſome malcontents, who ſecretly wiſhed to diſcourage them, there was ſeen riſe, as by a kind of enchantment, a citadel ſurrounded by a very ſolid earthen rampart and ſix baſtions, which were repaired ſome time after.

Perry, who has written on Ruſſia, and was then in the country, tells us, that the workmen who built this fort, were even in want of the moſt neceſſary tools, as mattocks, ſhovels, and wheel-barrows, and, to the aſtoniſhment of beholders, in the ſpace of five months, a fortreſs was ſeen riſe from below the ground, although the ſoil, adds he, was ſo thin in this place, that the people employed were under the neceſſity of carrying it in the ſkirts of their coats, or in bags made of mats, the uſe of wheel-barrows being then unknown to them.

Scarcely was this fortreſs built, when Peter wiſhed to have a ſmall houſe for himſelf on the neighbouring

neighbouring iſland. From this houſe, and from his reſiding there, the iſland took the name of St *Peterſburg*, which it afterwards gave to the capital. This houſe, low and narrow, is ſtill preſerved in memory of a ſovereign, who was pleaſed to lodge in it. There is no doubt but this ought to be the moſt auguſt monument in St Peterſburg. Soon after he cauſed another wooden houſe be built in the neighbourhood, larger and more convenient, in which Prince Menzikof lodged, and where he gave audience to foreign miniſters. At a moderate diſtance from this, was a tavern very much frequented by the courtiers; for Peter himſelf often went to it on Sunday after divine ſervice, and it is a general rule, that courtiers follow their maſters. There they not only drank at the ſide of their monarch, who was very fond of parties of this kind, but they were beſides attracted thither by the exhibition of fire-works and other entertainments.

On the 30th of May 1706, Peter made the earthen ramparts of the fortreſs be lifted, and founded a new one on the ſame ground. In 1710, Count Gallitzin built the firſt brick houſe. The year following, the Emperor raiſed a ſecond on the ſame plan; and hard by it, another. His example was an order for the Ruſſian lords; ſo that theſe buildings ſucceeded with aſtoniſhing rapidity; and this ſettlement, that announced not what it was to be, in a

few

few years became a flouriſhing capital. After that can it be ſaid, that kings are not magicians? But from the accounts we are going to give, ſome judgment may be formed of Peter's deſpotic authority, and of his zeal to enlarge and embelliſh this Capital, and make it equal to the other cities of the Courts of Europe.

In the year 1714, he ordered all the houſes on the iſland of St Peterſburg, and in the Admiralty-quarter, particularly thoſe on the banks of the Neva, to be built of bricks and wood, after the German faſhion. He publiſhed an order, enjoining every noble proprietor of five hundred peaſants to build a certain extent of ground, and a proprietor of a thouſand peaſants a double extent; the former were obliged to build at leaſt three houſes, and the latter ſix. The principal merchants were bound to have a houſe at St Peterſburg. Beſides, he ordered that every large ſhip, which entered the port, ſhould bring thirty ſtones, every ſmall one ten, and every peaſant's waggon three ſtones, to be uſed in the erection of bridges and other public edifices; that the roofs of the houſes till that time covered with boards and bark, and conſequently too much expoſed to fire, ſhould be done with tiles and turf. In 1716, the Emperor gave his approbation to a regular plan for the new city, and made it be publiſhed. The principal part was to be on the iſland of Vaſſili (Vaſſili-oſtrof) and it was to be interſected, like the

cities

cities of Holland, by canals dug in the principal ſtreets, and ſkirted with trees, but this plan was not executed. The engineer entruſted with the direction of theſe canals, confined them ſo, that it was impoſſible to draw any advantage from them. Thoſe which are yet remaining, do not anſwer the purpoſe Peter had in view, viz. the cleanneſs of the ſtreets: beſides, in the conſtruction of the houſes, the gutters are ſo clumſily executed, as to pour all the rain water upon them. There was alſo another inconvenience. The Empreſs, Ann, wiſhed to reſide in the Admiralty-quarter. The nobility, who follow and ape their maſters, imitated the example of the ſovereign, ſo that at this day, if you except ſome public edifices, and a row of houſes on the banks of the Neva, Vaſſili-oſtrof is the worſt quarter of the town, and alone contains more wooden houſes than all the reſt together.

PETER's ſucceſſors have continued to embelliſh St Peterſburg, but none has contributed more to this, than the Empreſs Catharine II. who, without any exaggeration may be called its ſecond founder, for from the year 1762, more houſes have been built in St Peterſburg, than from its foundation to that period. Yet in ſpite of all the immenſe works and embelliſhments made by her, it is eaſily perceived that St Peterſburg is a city yet in its craddle. Its aſpect however is commanding and very picturesque

eſque. High and ſpacious edifices, the majeſty of the Neva, its different arms, two ſuperb quays, a multitude of ſteeples, ſome guilt, others ſilvered, form the moſt varied as well as the moſt agreeable perſpective. The ſtreets are generally broad, particularly thoſe with canals. Among others there are three, which ſet off from the admiralty and extend to the extremity of the ſuburbs, and are at leaſt half a league in length. The moſt part are paved and the reſt are covered with planks after the old Ruſſian cuſtom. In theſe ſtreets, which are nevertheleſs dirty in winter and full of duſt in ſummer, there are foot-ways very convenient for perſons walking. At the corner of every ſtreet there is a poſt painted green, on which is written the name of the ſtreet in German and Ruſſe.

In ſome quarters, but eſpecially in Vaſſili-oſtrof, there are wooden houſes, which are hardly any thing but cottages, at the ſide of magnificent public buildings, but this odd appearance is leſs common there than in Moſcow, the only city, from which one can form an idea of what a Ruſſian city formerly was.

The brick houſes are overlaid with a kind of ſtucco of a whitiſh colour, which has made ſeveral foreigners ſay, they were built of ſtone. There are only two houſes in St Peterſburg, built of ſtone. One is the Empreſs' palace, on the banks of the

Neva,

Neva, which is called the marble-palace from a magnificent colonnade of Granate; the other is the church of St Iſaac, which merits the attention of travellers.

The hotels of the nobles are in general vaſt piles of building, although not ſo great nor magnificent as many of thoſe to be ſeen at Moſcow. They are richly furniſhed and with as much elegance as at Paris or London. They ſtand chiefly on the ſouth bank of the Neva, in the Admiralty-quarter, or in the ſuburbs of Livonia and Moſcow, which are the moſt beautiful quarters of the city.

The banks of the Neva furniſh a ſingular proſpect. The water of this deep rapid and broad river is as clear as cryſtal. They boaſt of it as the beſt in Europe. Yet *Model*, a celebrated chymiſt, who firſt analyſed it, found it contained mineral particles, which may prove hurtful to a conſtitution not accuſtomed to it. It is alſo at firſt very unwholeſome to foreigners, to whom it gives diarrhæas and hemorrhoids. To avoid theſe accidents, it muſt at firſt be boiled and ſoftened with wine and mead. This is the method we took, and we found ourſelves much the better for it. The two banks of this river are ornamented with beautiful houſes. On the north ſide are the citadel, and the buildings for the accommodation of the academies of ſciences and arts. Theſe are the moſt ſtriking

objects. On the other bank ſtand the Imperial Palace, the Admiralty, ſeveral hotels belonging to Nobles, and the houſes of the Britiſh in one row, almoſt all poſſeſſed by merchants of this nation. Facing theſe buildings and on the ſouth ſide, extends a quay, that is a league in length, and ſuffers no interruption but by the buildings of the admiralty. Another quay as extenſive and on the ſame plan has been built at the expence of the Empreſs. The parapet, which is breaſt-high, is covered with large pieces of Granate, which produce the fineſt effect, and form a monument of the munificence of this Princeſs, as beautiful as durable.

ALTHOUGH the houſes in St Peterſburg are cloſer to one another, than in other Ruſſian cities, and though they are even contiguous in ſeveral quarters, yet this capital reſembles them more in the irregular manner, in which theſe houſes are ſcattered.

As the Ruſſians wiſh to be lodged in the Engliſh ſtile, that is, occupy a whole houſe, although the individual fortune of moſt of them cannot bear ſo heavy a rent, the conſequence is, that the rents, inſtead of diminiſhing in proportion to the number of houſes building every day, on the contrary are augmented every year, and at preſent a ſimple individual can hardly be lodged for a hundred roubles*.

SOME

* Near twenty pounds ſterling.

Some years ago the Government ſurrounded the city with a rampart twenty one wreſts, or about five leagues in circumference, but this incloſure was executed with ſo little attention and with materials ſo inſufficient, that it has need of ſtrong reparation in many places. Built on a low marſhy ſituation, St Peterſburg is ſubject to innundations, which have often cauſed the greateſt ravages. Theſe accidents are occaſioned by the weſt winds forcing back the ſtreams of the Neva.

The inhabitants of this city remember with terror the inundation of 1777, when in the iſles of Vaſſili-oſtrof and St Peterſburg, the waters roſe ten feet and a half above their level, overſet ſeveral houſes, and threw down the greateſt number of the bridges. We ſhall obſerve in our way that the one part of St Peterſburg is connected with the other, only by a bridge of boats, that is drawn every time that the Neva begins to bring down ſhoals of ice. Theſe dragged from the lake Ladoga by a rapid current, ruſh with precipitation into the river, where by their enormous ſize they would cauſe the greateſt deſtruction, and overturn every thing they might meet in their courſe during the innundation. Till the river be entirely frozen and afford a ſafe paſſage to even the heavieſt carriages, the two parts of the city ſeparated by the river remain without any regular means of communication. To ob-

viate this inconvenience, becauſe it is impoſſible to build a bridge on account of the depth of the river, the Government and the Colleges, which were formerly at Vaſſili-oſtrof near the Exchange, have been removed into the diſtrict, where the Imperial Palace ſtands.

CHAP. III.

EQUESTRIAN ſtatue of Peter I.—Temperature of St Peterſburg.—Long and ſhort days.—Evils occaſioned by the cold.—Means of guarding againſt it.—Singular amuſements on the Neva during Winter.—Famous market held at Chriſtmaſs.—Proviſions brought thither.

NOT far from the Neva, and near the bridge of boats juſt mentioned is a monument, that *Gratitude and Admiration have erected to Peter the Great.* It is an equeſtrian ſtatue of this Prince, of bronze, of Coloſſean ſize, and the work of the celebrated Mr Falconet. It was raiſed at the expence of the Empreſs in honour of the memory of a prince, whom ſhe has made it her duty to take for her model, and we may add without flattery, whoſe virtues and abilities ſhe poſſeſſes without his vices.

It is really a maſterly performance. Mr Falconet has completely hit the figure of the monarch. His

leading



Published by R. Morison & Son Perth.

BRITISH
8 OCT 74
MUSEUM

leading features are expreſſed with wonderful art. They ſay this part is the work of his daughter-in-law. The Prince is repreſented ſcrambling up a ſteep rock, and almoſt reaching the ſummit. He is crowned with laurel and dreſſed after the manner of the Aſiatics. His right arm is ſtretched with nobleneſs, and in his left hand he holds the reins of his courſer, whoſe beauty and attitude deſerve to fix the attention of the beſt critic.—He is ſupported only on the hind feet, and is in the movement of a vigorous courſer darting on a height. What conſtitutes the merit of this monument is, that it was difficult to join ſolidity with perfection, conſidering the weight of the maſs. Yet nothing has been neglected in this work. A brazen ſerpent, which the horſe treads on, has been ſince, and very ingeniouſly added as an ornament, and to procure a more perfect balance to all this maſs, of which the point of reſt is imperceptible, the courſer's tail, long and flowing, falls ſlightly on the ſerpent.

The pedeſtal is an enormous rock of Granate; the very rock, which Peter I. aſcended, when on the frontiers of Finland and in the beginning of the war with Sweden, he wiſhed to view the country, where he was going to engage in battle. It was Catharine the ſecond, who thought on removing this heavy maſs from its natural ſituation to Peterſburg; an undertaking which coſt a hundred

and

and eighty thouſand roubles, and immenſe labour to the peaſants employed in it.

An anecdote is told, highly deſcriptive of Courtiers, but eſpecially of favourites. When an attempt was made to dig up the rock entire, and put it in motion, the workmen employed for this purpoſe, being either awkward or incapable, tried every method, without ſucceſs. Others were ſent but they ſucceeded no better. Then Mr Betzkoi, who was and ſtill is ſuperintendant of the buildings belonging to the Empreſs, publiſhed a premium of ſeven hundred roubles to whoever would deviſe a method of tranſporting the rock to St Peterſburg. A poor Farrier, repairs to the houſe of Laſcaris, an adventurer patroniſed by Betzkoi and entruſted with this undertaking. He mentions a ſimple way of lifting the rock. Laſcaris graſps at it, as well as the roubles it enſured—A ſcore was given to the Poor Devil, the inventor, to keep him ſilent—He was in miſery, he took the twenty roubles, kept ſilent, and at court nothing was talked for ſeveral days, and till the arrival of the rock, but the plan of the Engineer Laſcaris—How many Laſcaris' have we ſeen in other places and in all periods!

The rock is of the moſt beautiful granate, and every day is acquiring a better poliſh. Many ladies get fragments of it for ear-rings, neck-laces and other

other ornaments, with which they chooſe to deck themſelves.

On this ſingular pedeſtal is the following inſcription, which, for its ſimplicity, is worthy of Peter and of Catharine.

PETRO I. CATHARINA II.

Posuit

An. 1782.

It was on the 27th Auguſt 1782 that the inauguration of this ſtatue took place, to the ſolemnity of which Catharine eſteemed it incumbent on her to add by diſtinguiſhing herſelf by ſeveral acts of beneficence. She pardoned all the criminals, who had incurred capital puniſhment, the deſerters that ſhould join their regiments within a limited time, and all thoſe who had been condemned to public works, provided they were not guilty of murder.

People, who have ſtaid long in Ruſſia, and have obſerved the temperature of the air in that country, as well as the effects of the cold felt there, obſerve, that towards the month of September the weather is very variable, that the rains of Autumn are very frequent and very heavy, that of thirty days at this ſeaſon, there are twenty four rainy. It is very cold in the evenings and mornings, and even when it has not rained, the graſs and trees are covered with

hoar

hoar froſt. Winter and ſummer are not, as they are in our climates, ſeparated by a ſpring and an autumn of ſome length. There they ſeem to ſucceed one another almoſt immediately. Fires are uſed till the 10th or 15th of June; at this time, which is ſummer ſolſtice, the ſun riſes at half an hour after two in the morning, and does not ſet till half after nine at night; a ſpace, which with the morning and evening twilight gives a day of 21 hours; but they pay dearly for it in winter, ſince from the 10th or 15th December, the ſun riſes at half paſt nine o'clock in the morning, and ſets half an hour after two afternoon, ſo that their day is only five hours long, and the fog ſometimes intercepts the greateſt part of it.

From the month of November the Neva is commonly entirely frozen, and a ſhort time after the Gulf of Finland is covered with ice, ſo that ſledges go with eaſe from St Peterſburg to Cronſtadt. The road is marked on the ſurface by poles. In the months of December and January the weather is very variable. It paſſes often from cold the moſt piercing to thaw the moſt unexpected, and again becomes very cold.

When the cold is not in all its rigour, and Farenheit's thermometer is not below ten degrees, one may walk about in a ſingle cloak. But when the cold is more intenſe, haſte muſt be made to

put

put on the Ruſſian accoutrements, the fur-cap to ſave the ears, the peliſſe or fur-cloak, the fur-boots and ſhoes for the defence of the reſt of the body. One is induced to adopt this cuſtom with the more reaſon, that he has continually before his eyes frightful diſaſters and misfortunes without number, which the intenſeneſs of the cold produces in that country. Nothing is more common than to meet every ſtep, eſpecially at the return of ſpring, unfortunate people, one with a hole in his cheek, another a tatter of an ear, &c. But it muſt alſo be acknowledged, that the greateſt number of theſe accidents originate in the imprudence of thoſe, who take the air after a debauch, and who in that ſituation neglect the precautions they would take if they were in cool blood. To cure theſe evils the Ruſſians rub the froſt-bitten part with ſnow. This friction performed in this way, or with flannel, is the ordinary remedy, but if they be imprudent enough to go near the fire, or plunge the part affected into hot water, it immediately mortifies and decays.

The common people however, in ſpite of the rigour of the ſeaſon, work as uſual, and drivers appear on their ſledges, without being affected by the cold, though both their beards and hair be covered with icicles. Theſe people, it is true, are clothed in a way to defy the rigour of the cold. Their principal attention is paid to the defence of the extremities of

their bodies, legs, hand and heads. All are under fur, and this fur is a ſheep-ſkin, whoſe wool is turned inward. This coarſe peliſſe is fixed round their bodies, by a large leathern girdle; but yet theſe good people have their necks bare, and their breaſts covered only with a ſingle ſhirt. Indeed their dreſs and long beards defend theſe parts ſo, that they are never ſo liable to be froſt-bitten, as the extremities of their bodies. We obſerved alſo, that notwithſtanding the extreme cold, the women were waſhing their linen in the Neva, or in the canals. They open the ice with a hatchet, dip the linen in theſe holes with their hands bare, and while they rub it, the ice forms anew, ſo that they are obliged to break it continually. There are ſome who waſh two hours together, when the thermometer is 60 degrees below the freezing point, which is a ſtrong proof that our bodies may be accuſtomed to almoſt any thing.

It often happens, that drivers and ſervants, waiting on their maſters, die froſt-bitten. To prevent theſe melancholy accidents as much as poſſible, large fires of whole trees are kindled in the area of the place, and the principal ſquares. The ſoldiers, who cannot wear their beards, ſo uſeful for the defence of the throat, commonly furround their necks with a handkerchief, and cover their ears with a large bit of flannel.



This one had the honour of being betrothed to our Emperor Peter II.

Published by R. Morison and Son Perth.

THERE is not a ſpectacle in the world like that, which the Neva exhibits in winter. Carriages, ſledges, an infinite number of people on foot, are continually croſſing it, and thus form a ſucceſſion of objects always in action. Different parties of common people, diſperſed or together, buſy or amuſing themſelves, every one in his own way. Here are long ſpaces ſurrounded with barriers, in favour of thoſe who go a ſcating. There is an incloſure in which horſes are exerciſed, as in a riding ſchool, and farther off the croud is attracted by a ſledge race—The ſpace, in which they run, is circular and about a mile in length.

THE artificial mountains made of ice are alſo another amuſement, for the common people. They raiſe on the river a kind of mount, about thirty feet high, with a platform at the top, to which they go up by a ladder. From the top of this to the bottom, extends an inclined plane, all the way covered with ice, which they contrive to make by planks, on which pieces of ice are laid, and fixed by throwing beneath them water, which inſtantly freezes. From the place where this plane touches the ground, they draw a road, two hundred toiſes in length and four in breadth; they take off the ſnow, ſkirt it, as well as the mount, with fir boards; Then ſledges, which are placed at the top of the mount, ſet off like lightning, and are let go on the inclined plane, with

ſuch rapidity, that theſe ſledges advance ſtill more than an hundred toiſes, on the flat road drawn on the ice. Where this road ends there is commonly another mount of ice, in every reſpect like that, which they had juſt run over; come down from one, they immediately get upon another, by the ſame ſpring. The greateſt experience is neceſſary for this exerciſe, and ſkill too to preſerve the balance, particulary when they are hurling down the inclined plane, for the ſmalleſt falſe ſtep, would occaſion a dangerous fall. In theſe kinds of ſports, it is more prudent to be a ſpectator, than an actor. The young people alſo amuſe themſelves, with ſliding from the top to the foot of the mount, commonly on one ſcate, becauſe they find it eaſier to preſerve their balance on one leg, than on both. Theſe ſmall mounts when they are multiplied, form a proſpect very agreeable, by the verdure, with which they are ornamented, and which bears a ſingular contraſt to the ſnow.

The market which is held on the Neva, merits alſo the attention of a traveller. The Ruſſians being accuſtomed to lay in their proviſions for winter, at the end of Chriſtmaſs-Lent, (we ſhall ſpeak afterwards of the four lents of the Ruſſians) there is held on the river and hard by the fortreſs, a market for this purpoſe, which laſts three days, and is ſingular in its kind. On the two ſides of a ſtreet a mile in length,

length, there is expoſed to ſale an immenſe quantity of proviſions, ſufficient to ſupport all the inhabitants of the capital for three months. Thither are brought many thouſand bullocks, ſheep, hogs, pigs, geeſe, fowls, all ſo ſtiff and frozen, that you would imagine the animals petrified. The largeſt are ranged in circles, with the hind legs fixed in the ſnow, and the fore legs and the head turned towards one another: then follow ſeveral rows of ſmaller animals formed proportionally. The intervals are filled up with fowls and game, arranged in form of feſtoons. The fiſh and eggs, are alſo in heaps. Game, whoſe ſale is free in Ruſſia, is there in profuſion, eſpecially partridges, pheaſants and the different aquatic birds. While contemplating this ſcene new to us, we verified this natural phenomenon, of which many people ſeem to doubt, namely, that the animals which live in the north grow white in winter. We ſaw a number of them whoſe moſt common colour is black, that had become white; ſome of the fowls catched before their change was completely effected, were variegated with white and black feathers.

THE proviſions expoſed in this kind of fair, of which we have juſt ſpoken, come partly from provinces very diſtant. The beſt veal is brought from Archangel, which is more than two hundred and fifty leagues from St Peterſburg, yet its price is extremely

tremely moderate. Beef is ſold at about two French ſous a pound, of fourteen ounces and a half; Pork at * ten deniers; mutton at ſomething below a ſol; a gooſe at twelve ſous; a pig at fifteen ſous; the reſt in proportion. Before uſing theſe meats, they muſt be thawed in cold water.

CHAP. IV.

Court of the Empreſs.—Guards of the apartment.—Hall of audience.—Retinue of the Empreſs when ſhe goes to the chapel.—Her dreſs on Gala days.—Remark on the Royal Family.—Riches of the Pruſſian Lords in their dreſs.—Their paſſion for diamonds.—The different orders with which they are decorated.—Hiſtorical remarks.—Winter balls.—Palace of the Hermitage.—Ceremony baniſhed from it.—Is that true or poſſible in Ruſſia?—Collection of pictures in this palace.—Winter garden, like an enchanted ſpot.—Diſtribution, which the Empreſs makes of her time.—Court Plays.

AFTER having recovered from our fatigues, and gone the rounds our buſineſs required, we ſhowed ourſelves at court. It is more brilliant than any in the

* 12 deniers make a ſol, which is nearly equal to a half-penny Sterling.

the north, but to ſee it in all its ſplendour, a Gala-day muſt be choſen, ſuch as the anniverſary of the Empreſs or the Grand Duke. What ſtruck us at firſt was the two centinels, that we found at the entry of the hall of audience. We were told they were two guards of the company, called *Chevalier-Guards*.—Their uniform was ſuperb. We ſhall mention it, when we ſpeak of the Empreſs' houſhold troops, as we have ſeen nothing, any where, ſo magnificent.—In the inſide of the hall, and at the door of that wherein the throne is, we ſaw other two. They are armed with carabines, and, when on duty, are allowed to ſit down.

For ſeeing the Empreſs, the time when ſhe goes to, or returns from the chapel, is commonly choſen, which is always a little before noon. She is preceded by the Great Officers of her houſhold, twelve Chamberlains, twelve Gentlemen of the Chamber, four Aides-de-camp-Generals, the Officers of her Guards, at the head of whom, is always he, that commands the *Chevalier-Guards;* it was then Prince Potemkin. Then come the Ladies; firſt the Young Ladies of the Court, the Ladies or Maids of Honour, the Grand Governeſs, and then the Grand Duke and Ducheſs. The Ladies walk two by two, and form a long file, pleaſant to behold. Her Majeſty, as ſhe paſſes, ſalutes every perſon on her way, both on the right and left hand.

She

She commonly ſtops a moment at the entry to the hall of audience, and ſpeaks with very great affability to the different members of the diplomatic body, who have then the honour of kiſſing her hand. On days of ceremony, ſhe appears in the Ruſſian dreſs, and wears a gown with a very ſhort train, and a kind of veſt, with ſleeves cloſe about the wriſt, like a Poloneſe. This veſt is embroidered with gold. She wears a cap covered with diamonds, and ſome years ago applied no little rouge.—Her air is majeſtic, although ſhe is rather below than above middle ſize; and ſhe has in the features of her countenance, eſpecially when ſhe ſpeaks, much dignity and ſweetneſs.

We ſhall ſay nothing of the external appearance of the Grand Duke and Ducheſs. They have been ſeen in Paris, and it is remembered, that the Grand Ducheſs is one of the moſt beautiful women in Europe.

The Court is compoſed of the Empreſs, who is ſixty three years of age, but appears older; of the Grand Duke, her ſon, who is near forty, and of the Ducheſs, who looks younger; of two young princes, of whom the oldeſt is ſixteen years of age, and exceedingly promiſing; and of two young princeſſes, of whom Alexandra, the oldeſt, is ten, and Catharina is five years of age.

Every

Every ſunday, at noon, there is a drawing room at Court, for the ambaſſadors and foreigners, who have been preſented; and to be ſo, no more is requiſite than a decent appearance, and to be introduced by the ambaſſador of your own nation. Such as have been introduced, are allowed to kiſs the Empreſs' hand in the audience-hall, while the Ruſſian Lords kiſs it with one knee on the ground; a piece of humiliating homage, which they have not dared to demand of foreigners. No Ladies appear on theſe occaſions, except thoſe of her Majeſty's houſhold, which makes the Court a little dull. It is alſo cuſtomary to go and pay compliments to the Grand Duke and Ducheſs, in their lodgings, on certain occaſions, ſuch as the birth-days of the Princeſs, or of the Empreſs.

On the evening of the Court-days, there is a ball in the palace, which begins between five and ſix o'clock. Then the foreign Ladies kiſs the Empreſs' hand, who, on her turn, kiſſes their forehead. Her Majeſty, if not indiſpoſed, makes her appearance towards ſeven o'clock, and if the company is not very numerous, ſhe makes her party at Macao, in the ball-room. The Grand Duke and Ducheſs, after dancing, play a little at whiſt, then they riſe, advance to the Empreſs, pay their compliments, and return to their game. If there be a croud in the

ball-room, the Empreſs plays in a neighbouring room, which is open to all, who have been preſented.

THE riches and ſplendour of the Ruſſian Court exceed all deſcription. Divers articles of Aſiatic magnificence, united to the ingenious inventions of European luxury, are there diſplayed. An immenſe retinue of Courtiers always precede and follow the Empreſs, whoſe rich and brilliant dreſſes are beſides enriched with jewels in profuſion, which produces an effect, of which the pomp of other courts can only give a feeble idea. The court-dreſs for a gentleman, is a ſuit in the French faſhion; and that of a lady, a gown and hoop-petticoat. The gown has long hanging ſleeves, a court train, and is of a colour different from the petticoat. The ladies follow the faſhions which prevail in Paris, but theſe never get to Ruſſia, till they have grown old in France, and have been handed about through all Europe.—Among the objects of luxury exhibited by the Ruſſian Nobility, none is more apt to ſtrike foreigners, than this quantity of diamonds and jewels juſt mentioned; and with ſo much the more juſtice, that in all the other countries of Europe, diamonds ſeem almoſt entirely reſerved for the uſe of the Ladies. In Ruſſia, the gentlemen and ladies ſeem to vie in loading themſelves moſt; and this expreſſion is not over-ſtrained, for there are many noblemen, who are almoſt wholly covered with them. Their buttons

tons, their buckles, the hilts of their ſwords, their epaulets are of diamonds; often their very hats are edged with ſeveral rows of Jewels. This paſſion for jewels has deſcended even to the common people, who ape the great, but are not commoners the leſs. There are families of this claſs, who have as many as the nobility. The wife of a very rich Ruſſian burgeſs ruins her unfortunate huſband, in order to ſhow herſelf with a head-dreſs, or with a girdle of pearls or jewels, to the value of ſome thouſands of crowns.---Thus from the one end of Europe to the other, the ridiculous is every where found. It only differs in its kinds of extravagance, and if near the Pole, people wear girdles of jewels, in the ſouth they have large roſaries of gold, on which hang ſome hundreds of little ſaints of the ſame metal.

On days of great ceremony the Empreſs dines in public, and commonly wears a crown of diamonds of immenſe value. She alſo has the St Andrews' and St George's ribbon ſuſpended from the ſame ſhoulder, and collars of the order St Alexander-Neuſki, St Catharine and St Wolodimer, which evidently leaves very little of her to beſpangle. The courtiers are like their miſtreſs, and it may be well affirmed, there is not a court in Europe better ſpeckled, not even excepting Spain.

By the decoration of the Empreſs juſt deſcribed, the reader muſt obſerve, there are five orders in Ruſſia:

namely,

namely, that of St Andrew, St Catharine, St Alexander-Neuſki, St George and St Wolodimer, to which muſt be added that of St Ann of Holſtein, of which the Empreſs is not a member. It was lately eſtabliſhed by the Grand Duke, and is ſubject to his diſpoſal. The three firſt were founded by Peter the Firſt. That of St Andrew in the year 1698, with a view to animate the nobility in the war againſt the Turks. He made choice of this ſaint for the patron of this order, becauſe there is a tradition in Ruſſia, that it was St Andrew, who introduced Chriſtianity into that country. The Knight of this order, among whom the Kings of Sweden and Poland are diſtinguiſhed, have for a decoration, the effigy of St Andrew on an enamelled croſs, formed by the Imperial Eagle.

THAT of St Catharine was founded in memory of the aſſiſtance, which Peter received from his wife in the Camp of Pruth. We ſhall have occaſion to recall to remembrance this memorable trait of Catharine's life. Writers, who have advanced, that this order is common to both ſexes, are miſtaken. There are none but female knights. Their number is twenty-five, and they are of the higheſt quality in Germany. They wear a large white ribbon, ſlung round them, at which hangs a medallion ſet

in

in diamonds, on which is a St Catharine with this motto: *Amore et fidelitate.**

THE order of St Alexander-Neuſki, was confirmed by Catharine I. in the year 1725, and comes in opinion and rank after that of St Andrew. It is conferred, ſo to ſpeak, on Ruſſian noblemen only. The badge is a collar, at which hangs a gold-croſs with eight branches, and in the middle of which is the equeſtrian repreſentation of St Alexander; a ſaint, of whom we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak afterwards.

IT was Catharine the ſecond, who inſtituted the orders of St George and St Wolodimer; The firſt created in the year 1768, is a military order, divided into four claſſes. It has, for a badge, a black ribbon bordered with yellow, whence hangs a medallion, on which is an effigy of St George, throwing down the dragon. The order of St Wolodimer, inſtituted on the 3d of October 1782, is intended as a recompence to ſuch as have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the magiſtracy, or in the different branches of adminiſtration, that have been entruſted to them. It too is divided into four claſſes, whereof the laſt is deſtined for the counſellors of colleges, after thirty five years ſervice.

THERE are every winter two or three maſked balls at the court of St Peterſburg, where perſons of every deſcription are admitted. Sometimes near eight

* By Love and Fidelity.

eight thouſand cards are diſtributed; which may make it be ſuppoſed, that theſe balls turn out a rabble; but twenty magnificent halls, open and illuminated, receive this multitude, who find enough of room. In the middle of one of the halls is a ſpace formed and incloſed by a Baluſtrade, a little elevated, and more ornamented than any other place, which is reſerved for the nobility, and all the variegated tribe of the court. As this is not the country of equality, but of great diſtinction of rank and of pride, the hall of Apollo, which is very elegant and of a circular form, is reſerved for the Burgeſſes, and ſuch as have not been preſented at court. In the reſt, where tea and refreſhments are taken, there are gaming tables, goers and comers. Every one has liberty to wear, or take of the maſk, at his pleaſure—The nobility in general dreſs in a Domino.

At theſe balls the Ruſſians of inferior rank, wear the ordinary dreſs of their province, only with ſome additional finery. The appearance of theſe different faſhions, ſome of which are very whimſical, produces a ſingular mixture, and figures more diverſified, than the moſt capricious imagination ever invented in the maſquerades of other countries. Yet, in this country, one ſees none of theſe maſquerades in a group, as in Italy, Spain, and Conſtantinople, when the Group-figure is, for inſtance a village marriage,

a national

a national hiſtorical trait, or ſome ſcandalous anecdote of ſome character diſtinguiſhed at court.

Her Imperial Majeſty generally appears at the balls about ſeven, and retires at eleven at night. To form a judgment of the taſte of this Princeſs, in what is entertainment, amuſement and decoration, the hermitage muſt be ſeen. This is a building ſeparated from the palace, with which it communicates by a covered gallery. It is ſo named, becauſe the Empreſs retires thither ſometimes; for in other reſpects, it has nothing of a hermitage but the name, the rooms being very ſpacious, and decorated with a munificence truly royal. In this favourite retreat, Catharine uſually paſſes an hour or two every day. On Tueſday evening, ſhe gives a private ball and a ſupper, to the principal members, who form her court. The foreign miniſters, and all not of this ſmall ſelect number, are ſeldom admitted, and from this kind of Orgies, it is ſaid, *all ceremony* is as far as poſſible baniſhed, without any deficiency in that reſpect due to an auguſt ſovereign; that is to ſay, there is no ceremonious etiquette, but there is a conſtraint, though it is pretended, that the ſervants even are removed from the room where the gueſts are, and on this account the ſupper is ſerved up on ſmall tables, called tables of confidence, which by an ingenious mechaniſm, riſe up through the floor by a trap. What precautions the Great take

to

to be free and eaſy from ſervants! and how much juſtice there is in the remark of that Jean Jacques, who ſaid, that *he alone is free, who has no occaſion to put another's hand to the end of his own arm.* This is a proof of what has been juſt ſaid, that conſtraint is only diſſembled in this abode, becauſe in the different rooms of this palace there are directions and rules for the behaviour of every member of this choſen party. They all ſeem to have a tendency to encourage the gueſts in baniſhing form, and to impreſs their minds with this idea, that they are at their eaſe. One of theſe rules is written in French, whereof this is the purport: *Sit down where you will, and where you pleaſe, without it being a thouſand times repeated;* which would mean, that to make people ſit down in preſence of their maſters, the invitation muſt be repeated a *thouſand* times. But in ſpite of ſmile and grimace, the Courtier, and above all, the Ruſſian, reſembles the dog, mentioned by La Fontaine in his fable of the dog and the wolf.*

THE Palace of the Hermitage contains a numerous collections of pictures, chiefly purchaſed by her Majeſty. The fineſt are thoſe of Croſat's Cabinet,

* Fab. 5. Book. 1. Where the wolf meets a pretty dog, but with his neck ſhaven:——

WOLF. What means that? DOG. Nothing at all. WOLF. What nothing. DOG. A trifle. WOLF. But tell me. DOG. The collar with which I am bound is perhaps the cauſe of what you ſee.—— Bound! ſays the wolf, &c.

net, which the Empreſs got from the heirs of Baron de Thiers. Houghton's collection, whoſe loſs all the Engliſh amateurs may deplore, have conſiderably enriched that of the Czarina.

A WINTER and a ſummer garden contained within the boundaries of this building, is one of theſe objects of curioſity not to be ſeen in any other European palace. The ſummer garden, which is in the true Aſiatic taſte, occupies all the top of the edifice. The winter garden entirely covered and ſurrounded with glaſs windows, is a high and ſpacious green houſe, in which are gravel walks. It is ornamented with parterres, flowers, orange trees, ſhrubs, and ſtored with an infinite number of birds from different climates, which fly from tree to tree at freedom. All this produces an effect, ſo much the more agreeable, that it bears a ſingular contraſt to the gloomy ſeaſon of the year. But are there ſeaſons for Kings? Is not nature, whom they manage as they will, compelled to ſhow them a ſmiling countenance, while ſhe is every where a prey to the gloomy hoar-froſts of winter. Thus the Courtier, whom ſecret ſufferings conſign to ſorrow, affects before his prince the ſmile of gaiety and contentment.

It will, it is preſumed, be acceptable to our readers, to give an account of the manner, in which the Empreſs diſtributes the employment of her time,

for the moſt minute circumſtances are intereſting, when they have for their object, perſons on whom the bulk of mankind have their eye. Her Majeſty uſually riſes at ſix o'clock, and is engaged till eight or nine, in public buſineſs with her Secretary. At ten, ſhe begins her toilette, and it is during this interval that the miniſters of ſtate, and the aides-de-camp in waiting, pay their compliments, and receive her orders. When ſhe is dreſſed, at eleven o'clock or thereabout, ſhe ſends for her grandſons, Alexander and Conſtantine, or ſhe goes to viſit them in their rooms. Before dinner, ſhe receives the viſit of the Grand Duke and Ducheſs, and ſits down at table before one o'clock P. M. She has always at dinner, ten or twelve perſons, who are Generals or Officers on duty, a Lady or Maid of Honour, and two or three Lords of the chamber. Their Imperial Highneſſes dine with her three or four times a week, and then the table contains eight covers. The Lord of the chamber, who is in waiting, ſits always oppoſite to the Empreſs. Some perſon gives him a plate, which he preſents to her Majeſty. She receives it very politely, and afterwards diſpenſes with his attention. Her Majeſty obſerves the greateſt moderation, and continues ſeldom longer than an hour at table. She retires afterwards into her chamber, and about three o'clock, ſhe goes into the library in the hermitage. At five

o'clock,

o'clock, ſhe goes to the concert or the play. When there is no court, ſhe plays at whiſt with ſome lords, and the Grand Ducheſs, who is very fond of this kind of game. This party laſts till half an hour after ten o'clock, and at eleven the Empreſs is in bed. There is never any ſupper dreſſed. We ſhall obſerve by the way, that we may not be obliged to come back, that there are at St Peterſburg, an Italian opera, a Ruſſian comedy, and a French comedy. The opera is above par, the Ruſſian comedy is deteſtable, and the French comedy ſometimes like the Ruſſian, and never equal to the opera.

THESE three entertainments are at her Mejaſty's expence, and ſpectators are admitted gratis.

CHAP. V.

THE fortreſs of St Peterſburg.—The Cathedral.—Tomb of Peter I.—Philoſophical remarks on this Prince.—His way of life—His daily employments.—His knowledge.—Particulars of his private life.—His amours.—Sad conſequences thereof.—His death.—Accounts of the celebrated Baron Lefort, his inſtructor and friend.—An anecdote.

AFTER having viewed the Empreſs, and the magnificence of her court, we were eager to viſit the

fortreſs of St Peterſburg, and the different public edifices of the capital of the Ruſſias. The manner, in which this fortreſs was built, and which gave occaſion to the founding of St Peterſburg, has already been narrated in a part of the deſcription given of this city. The walls of this kind of citadel are of brick, and fortified by five regular baſtions. They encompaſs a ſmall iſle, of half a mile in circumference, formed by the arms of the Neva. There are in this incloſure caſerns for a ſmall garriſon, ſome ordinary priſons, and apartments for ſtate-priſoners; for the deſpot who builds, never forgets this article.

THERE is in the fortreſs, an arſenal, where among other articles, are obſerved, ſome old cannons, that were caſt in the middle of the ſixteenth century, under the reign of Iwan Baſilowitſch II. They are of very beautiful workmanſhip, and ſurpriſing, conſidering the time when they were caſt.

IT is recorded in the Ruſſian annals, that the art of caſting cannon, was brought into Ruſſia under Iwan, by Ariſtotle of Boulogne, and that Iwan II, to bring it to perfection, followed the example of his Grandfather, in employing none but foreign founders, and thus ſucceeded in procuring a good artillery. It is to this piece of attention, that theſe two monarchs, principally owed their ſucceſs in war,

and

and the conqueſt of various provinces, which they annexed to the empire.

In the fortreſs of St Peterſburg, they alſo ſhow a boat with four oars, which is preſerved with as much veneration as care, in a building conſtructed of bricks, for the purpoſe of informing poſterity, on the feeble beginnings of the Ruſſian navy. Peter I. called this boat, *the little grand ſire*, and made it be tranſported to St Peterſburg, whither it was carried in pomp, with a view to excite the admiration of the people, by making them compare the ſtate, in which the Czar found the navy, and the perfection to which he brought it.

This boat had been built under the reign of Alexander Michaelowitſch, by a Dutchman called Brant, whom this prince had brought into Ruſſia, in the year 1681. Peter having accidentally ſeen this boat in a village near Moſcow, aſked why it had a form different from thoſe he had been accuſtomed to ſee, till that day. Timmermann, a German engineer, who was inſtructing the Czar in fortification, told him that this boat had been built ſo as to ſtruggle againſt the wind.

The curioſity of this prince was greatly raiſed by this explanation. He abandoned himſelf to the impulſe of his imagination, and ſent for Brant, who was ſtill in Ruſſia—Brant was ſcarcely arrived, when he put to him queſtion after queſtion, and the boat provided

provided with a maſt and rigging, was launched on the river Yaouſa. Brant went on board, and ſet ſail to the great ſurpriſe of the Prince, who wiſhed to go on board alſo, and who conceived under the direction of Brant, an idea of working a veſſel.

After having often repeated theſe experiments upon the Yaouſa and a neighbouring lake, Peter made a yacht be built on the banks of the Moſcowa, which was launched in the year 1691. He went aboard and ſailed as far as Columna. Encouraged by this ſucceſs, he ordered Brant to conſtruct for him, on the lake of Periſlof, ſeveral ſmall veſſels to carry cannon, and it was in this little ſquadron, that this prince returned to Moſcow, in the ſpring of the following year.

Brant's death, which happened ſhort while after, interrupted the progreſs of this little armament, but it had no influence on the genius of Peter, and did not hinder him from continuing his expeditions on the lake. This prince, who attributed to the boat we are talking of, the idea he had formed of creating a navy, made it to be tranſported to his new capital in the year 1723, and on this occaſion gave a grand entertainment, which he called the *Conſecration of the little grand fire.*

In the middle of the iſland, ſtands the cathedral of St Peter and St Paul, whoſe architecture is of a taſte different from that of the other Greek churches.

Inſtead

Inſtead of a cupola, it has a gilt brazen ſteeple, elevated two hundred and forty feet above the ſurface. The internal decorations are very ſimple, and more elegant, than any to be ſeen in any church in any Ruſſian city, not even excepting Moſcow. The paintings are in the modern taſte of the Italian ſchools, and not in the barren ſtyle of the Greek painters. In this church are buried Peter the Great, and all his ſucceſſors, except Peter II, who is interred at Moſcow, and the unfortunate Peter III, whoſe remains are depoſited in the monaſtery of St Alexander Neuſky.

THESE tombs are all of marble, of the form of a ſquare coffin, and bear an inſcription in the Ruſſian language, which is more chronological than any thing elſe. At the ſight of this monument, which contains the human ſpoils of Peter I, (who without flattery may be called Peter the Great, in ſpite of his faults, even in ſpite of his vices) a ſentiment of fear and of veneration riſes in the ſoul; eſpecially when we recall the inflexible character of this legiſlator, who ſpared neither age, nor ſex, nor the cloſeſt ties of blood. Doubtleſs this monarch was great, becauſe he gave laws to his country, but above all becauſe he knew his own weakneſſes, and acknowledged them with ſorrow. *I can reform my people*, ſaid he often, in conſequence of ſome paſſion, of which he was not maſter, *but I cannot reform myſelf.* A crowned hiſ-

torian

torian criticiſed him too ſeverely, when he ſaid, *Peter died leaving in the world the character of an extraordinary man, rather than that of a great man, by covering the cruelties of a tyrant, with the virtues of a legiſlator.*

This cruelty, this ferocity even, that cannot be diſguiſed, and tarniſh his memory, his education and country had given him; but his virtues, why paſs them over in ſilence? they were his own; His errors even were thoſe of the genius, which wandered for want of a guide. We are far from exculpating the atrocities with which he is reproached; we content ourſelves with removing them from our memory, that we may behold only a prince, who ſpent his life in reforming and civilizing his ſubjects, who created a navy and an army, which he himſelf diſciplined: a prince, who introduced into his country the arts and ſciences, agriculture and commerce; and in ſhort laid the foundations of the greatneſs, to which Ruſſia has ſince riſen. But we will not ceaſe to pity him, for not taking leſſons of humanity, while he travelled through Europe to acquire them. We regret above all that his impetuous and elevated genius, was not brought to perfection; that his ſavage diſpoſition was not ſoftened, and corrected by the travels he had made among kingdoms, whoſe monarchs were not the executioners of their ſubjects. We will blame him beſides for having formed

formed the impolitic as well as chimerical idea of introducing the arts and ſciences by force, and of executing in a moment, what could only be the work of ſeveral years; eſpecially in whatever hurt the manners and opinions of his people, by requiring of them a ready ſacrifice of the prejudices conſecrated by many ages.

BESTOWING a moment on the perſon of this celebrated man, and the principal acts of his life, which may characterize him, we will ſay that, Peter was of high ſtature, that he had a noble appearance, a ſenſible countenance and a ſtern look; that he was ſubject to a ſort of convulſions, which ſometimes changed the features of his face; that he expreſſed himſelf with eaſe and ſpoke with fire; that he was naturally eloquent, and harangued frequently. What diſtinguiſhes him particularly from thoſe monarchs, who reſemble the animal-bearers of relics, of whom notice is taken by the inimitable La Fontaine, (whom we delight to cite) is, that this prince diſdained and deſpiſed the pageantry, that only ſurrounded his perſon, without affording him any relief. It was Prince Menzikoff, his favourite, whom he employed to repreſent him, and who by his magnificence diſcharged this commiſſion in the moſt complete manner; diſplaying an Aſiatic Luxury, while Peter affected the ſimpleſt mode of life. In his houſhold he had neither chamberlains, nor pages,

nor lords of the bed-chamber. Twelve *Denſchiks* or valets ſerved him, and formed his retinue, with twelve grenadiers, who did the honours of the palace inhabited by Peter, who was as great an enemy to palaces, as to the etiquette which is generated and reigns there. On days of ceremony, he, according to cuſtom, always preferred his uniform to the embroidered dreſs, with which his predeceſſors had been accuſtomed to cover themſelves. He ſometimes dreſſed himſelf in it in the courſe of his reign, and appeared much confined. He one day appeared clothed with a ſuit of ſilver embroidery, but it was the day of Catharine the Firſt's coronation, and the embroidery was the Empreſs' own work.

NEVER was a man more vigourous, more laborious, more enterpriſing, more indefatigable, than Peter I. He had men eſtabliſhed to aſſiſt in quenching fires, which are well known to be very frequent in Ruſſia. He himſelf had undertaken one of theſe dangerous commiſſions, and was ſeen mount firſt upon the top of a houſe on fire, with a hatchet, but no way intimidated by the danger. He had not confined himſelf to a motive of emulation for remedying this calamity, as terrible in Ruſſia as at Conſtantinople; for in both countries, the houſes are built of wood. He had iſſued a great number of laws, as ſevere as well underſtood, of which the chief was the abolition of the old ſtoves, whoſe

defective

defective conſtruction occaſioned a thouſand calamities; and he himſelf, an artiſt equally ſagacious and improved, had ſubſtituted others of a much better form. Another law obliged the proprietors of houſes to place on the roofs, cloſe by the chimnies, large caſks, that were to be always full of water. Inſpectors were appointed to overlook the execution of this law, and there was a very heavy penalty levied on delinquents, of which the inſpectors received a third. After all theſe laws, to which Peter's ſucceſſors more or leſs lent ſupport, the inhabitants of St Peterſburg cannot, without ſhuddering, recollect the fire, which ſome years ago, in the iſle of St Baſil, conſumed upwards of two thouſand houſes in leſs than three hours; and among theſe, the library of the celebrated Euler, which was to the correct arts and ſciences an irreparable loſs.

PETER alſo diſtinguiſhed himſelf from other potentates of Europe, by his method of travelling, which was that of a ſimple individual. He went without retinue into the heart of Aſia. He very often run over the diſtance between St Peterſburg and Moſcow, which is upward of two hundred leagues, as another prince paſſes from his palace to his pleaſure-houſe. In his friendſhip, in his hatred, in his vengeance, in his pleaſures, he was extreme. He was the beſt ſcholar in his empire, ſpake ſeveral languages, was thoroughly acquainted with mathe-

matics, eſpecially with what regarded naval architecture. At his death he left a ſhip on the ſtocks, of which he alone had directed the conſtruction, and now it is moſt carefully preſerved in the arſenal. This prince had a perfect knowledge of geography and hiſtory, which are, to a conquering prince, the ſources, whence ambition draws pretexts for conqueſt. No ſcience was ſtrange to him. He underſtood the principles of medicine, was ſkilled in ſurgery, and gave himſelf out for an excellent drawer of teeth; a qualification, diſputed by thoſe, whoſe teeth he pulled. As to trades, a long liſt of thoſe he had learned, might be made, in which he pretended to excel, or as it is reaſonable to believe, in which he was only ordinary, turning excepted. Of this art there remain ſome maſterly performances of his, eſpecially a large luſtre, with fifty branches, carefully preſerved in the cathedral of St Peterſburg, which the Ruſſians take delight in ſhowing to foreigners. In viewing this luſtre, in which there is nothing, but what is very common, the philoſopher is diſpoſed to make allowance for their enthuſiaſm in ſhowing this trifle, becauſe it proves their gratitude.

As there is a certain delight received from the minuteſt circumſtances reſpecting great men, we hope it will be acceptable to enter into ſome of thoſe, which regard his private life. He had diſtributed

his

his engagements during every hour of the day, and attended to them with a punctuality, which nothing could derange. He roſe in all ſeaſons at five o'clock in the morning, read till ſeven, and turned till eight. He then dreſſed himſelf to read, or hear read, the reports of his different miniſters, made remarks on their memorials with his own hands, and wrote on his pocket books the ideas and plans of regulations ſuggeſted in theſe memorials. To this buſineſs ſucceeded what he called his walk, which conſiſted commonly in a turn to the dock-yards, to the ordinance foundery, to the manufactures he had arranged, or was going to arrange, or to the fortreſs, where he was carrying on buildings, for which he gave directions with his pocket book in his hand. At eleven o'clock he returned home and ſat down at table. Half an hour ſerved him at dinner, and as long for his nap after it. At noon he went out again to viſit thoſe, whoſe names he had in the morning inſcribed in his pocket book, and then you would ſee him go from the lodging of a general to a carpenter's work-houſe, from this to the office of a magiſtrate, and from the latter to the houſe of a maſon, &c. &c. There were days and hours for holding of councils. On the days, when theſe aſſemblies did not ſit, he filled up the vacant time with viſits paid to the eſtabliſhments, which he had formed for the education of youth;

ſuch

ſuch as the ſchool of the Cadets, the academy of Pupils for the Navy, where he ſtaid ſometimes for two whole hours. At ſix o'clock at night, he amuſed himſelf with the converſation of a friend, that is, a favourite courtier, for kings have no other friends. Moſt frequently he went into ſome aſſembly, where he played at cheſs, and forgot, at the ſide of an enormous round bottle, the temperance, which in people of diſpoſitions naturally good, is more frequently a habit than a virtue, and inattention to which, in a legiſlator, is a phenomenon, or rather a monſtroſity. Peter, in theſe ſocieties, ceaſed to be a great man. It was the low *Commodus*, or the drunken *Vitellius*, abandoning himſelf to intoxication, and the exceſſes, which are its conſequences. *Peter recovered* ſhuddered at the exceſſes of *Peter intoxicated*. It was in theſe moments of intoxication that he wanted to ſtab Lefort, to whom he owed ſo much. We ſhall ſay a word of this famous man. Peter's repentance, on this occaſion, was not that of *Alexander* waſhing the body of the unfortunate *Clitus* with his tears; it was not ſo bitter. Peter was ſatisfied with aſking pardon of his friend. As a man however great he be, is always a man, Peter, after his exceſſes, took the oath of drunkards, to drink no more, and like them, he broke it ſometimes the ſame day.

THIS

This prince went to bed commonly at nine o'clock, and then no Ruſſian was daring enough to go into the ſtreet, to which the Czar's apartment looked; for to awaken him, was a piece of inattention, which he never pardoned, but puniſhed with the ſevereſt caning, adminiſtered with his own hand.

Love, or rather paſſion for women, was one of the weakneſſes of this prince, as it has been and will be in all periods, that of ſo many great men, whom love ſeems to delight in putting on a level with perſons of ordinary rank. But Peter made love not in the leaſt like them, for his gallantries had no influence on his political affairs; and on the reins of government, which he held, love durſt never lay a hand. If his ſerious employments felt no inconvenience, his finances felt ſtill leſs. Lady Croſs, whom he loved, the Counteſs Hamilton, and the beautiful Cramer, to whom he was ſucceſſively attached, had no reaſon to extol his liberality. On the contrary, Anne Iwanowa Mons, who was in the higheſt degree of favour, was obliged to complain of this prince, and experienced a treatment from him, which the ſhabbieſt revenue officer among us would not give his miſtreſs. Diſmiſſed by the intrigues and calumny of Menzikoff, who, to hurt her, joined to the reaſons of the courtier, motives of perſonal vengeance, ſhe ſaw herſelf ſtript of the coſtly jewels the

prince

prince had given her, and expelled from a ſuperb houſe, which he had furniſhed for her.

The princeſs of Cantimir, one of the moſt beautiful women that Georgia has produced, and as full of underſtanding as of charms, had made on Peter the ſtrongeſt impreſſion; and he would have placed her on the throne, even to the prejudice of Catharine I. but for the odious trick hatched by Menzikoff, to ſupplant this favourite, who had already born a ſon to the Emperor, and was on the eve of bearing him another. In reality Peter intended to marry this princeſs ſolemnly, and as ſhe was pregnant, he waited to ſee if ſhe would bring him a ſon, in order to determine him finally; but fortune and intrigue extricated Catharine from this dilemma. The Perſian war ſucceeded, and detached the Czar from this love adventure, which he ſoon forgot, becauſe Catharine accompanied him on the expedition, and the Princeſs Cantimir had a miſcarriage: a report was ſpread that Menzikoff was the cauſe of it.

In general, Peter was not nice in his amours, and did not conceal them; at leaſt if we may judge from a picture to be ſeen at Peterhoff, in which this prince is repreſented as a Dutch peaſant in a gin-ſhop, ſitting on a caſk, embracing a fat ſervant-girl. It is ſaid, that in this country a gardener, who ſurpriſed him with his daughter, purſued him with a rake. It was in Holland too, that an unlucky gallantry

taught

taught him not to give himſelf up to the firſt object. This love-misfortune was the original cauſe of an urinary retention and of the ſtone, two cruel diſeaſes, that brought him to the grave.

In the year 1723, the firſt of theſe diſeaſes brought on him the ſharpeſt pains, but was of ſhort duration. In 1724, it ſhowed itſelf in an alarming manner, and Peter, whoſe activity admitted of no reſt, left himſelf to the management of Quacks, who preſcribed for him no regimen, and palliated inſtead of curing his complaint. What is ſingular, though he was within reach of the celebrated Boerhave, he did not think on calling him, or thought it was out of time. After ſeveral relapſes, Peter at length ſunk under his complaint, and expired on the 28th January 1725. We ſhall return back on the laſt moments of this prince, when we ſpeak of the intrigues, that ſet Catharine I. on the throne.

One of the principal inſtruments of Peter's glory, conſidered as a regenerator of his country, was Baron Lefort, for whom he had always a particular eſteem, and to whoſe counſels he always paid a dutiful deference. This Lefort was the Czar's Mentor in his early youth, and is too famous for us to paſs him over in ſilence.

Francis Lefort, born at Geneva, in the year 1665, and deſcended from reſpectable citizens, had left his native country, to follow the profeſſion of

arms, for which he had a very ſtrong inclination, and every neceſſary talent. With a good appearance, boldneſs and good fortune, he ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf. He entered into the Ruſſian ſervice, where fortune, that ſeemed to carry him thither to appear in a diſtinguiſhed character, introduced him to the acquaintance of Peter, who ſaw him firſt in the houſe of the Daniſh ambaſſador at Moſcow, in the year 1695. The Czar was nineteen, and Lefort thirty nine years of age. The prince was ſurpriſed at the eaſe, with which this foreigner ſpake the Ruſſe, although he had been ſcarcely one year in Ruſſia. Lefort pleaſed him, was invited and admitted into his ſuite, and very ſoon into his moſt intimate familiarity. There was between them a certain ſympathy, which is often found in nature, but for which it is very difficult to account. There was alſo a conformity of inclination, for both of them had genius, and a fondneſs for plans, which in men of their caſt, are not vain dreams, that are never, or but incompletely realized. Thus Lefort had no difficulty in making his young pupil underſtand, that there was another manner of living and reigning, than that which his ſtupid predeceſſors had adopted, and the docile Peter, enlightened by the new rays, which Lefort poured upon his eyes, reſcued his country from the barbarity, into which it was plunged.

This celebrated man ſwayed not only over the morals of his maſter, but had the greateſt aſcendency over his natural temper. Peter, ſubject to paſſions, bordering on madneſs, had intreated Lefort to bring him back to reaſon in theſe tranſports of fury, which he himſelf could not moderate. To ſucceed in this, Lefort employed means, as violent as the paſſion of the prince; and Peter was always obliged to him. The Czar made him General of his forces, and was indebted to him for ſome conqueſts; but it was principally in the regeneration of the empire, in the reform of the Ruſſian army, and the creation of a navy, that Lefort aſſiſted him by his councils. The Czar loſt this Mentor and friend in the year 1699. Lefort was only fifty three years of age. After having performed the laſt duties to his cold remains, the emperor iſſued an order, by which the oldeſt of the family of Lefort, ſhould be always entertained at court, at the expence of Government, but this order of the Czar was not reſpected by his ſucceſſors, and the laſt of the Leforts, not having been able to give an account of the lottery funds entruſted to him, was arreſted and conducted to the frontiers of Poland, with a ſum of fifteen thouſand roubles, and an injunction, that neither he nor any of his deſcendants ſhould appear in Ruſſia. It is affirmed, that the deficiency found in his caſh-box, was only the

pretext of his diſgrace, and that the true motive was his having diſpleaſed the cabal, which was in the pay of the King of Poland.

Among the numerous anecdotes related of Peter I. the moſt characteriſtic is that of this prince being in London, and running ſhort of caſh, which ſome merchants came to offer him on condition, that he would allow them the privilege of ſelling tobacco in Ruſſia, which they ſaid, would there meet with the moſt grateful reception, becauſe the Ruſſians being forbidden the uſe of tobacco by a religious precept, were uncommonly fond of the pipe. This prohibition was ſo much the more felt by them, that the patriarch had excommunicated all who ſmoked; for this reaſon, that the Mahometans, enemies to the chriſtians, and more particularly to the Ruſſians, uſed the pipe. The popes of Ruſſia, in the pulpit, continually oppoſed this pretended abomination; and notwithſtanding this prejudice, the Czar granted the privilege, and undertook to make the popes themſelves ſmoke. This affair was almoſt as ſerious as the beards, whereof we ſhall ſpeak in another place. The people in Ruſſia at this day ſmoke without ſcruple. How many abſurd prejudices Peter made diſappear in this country. But after his time they would have recovered force, if his ſucceſſors had not ſupported and governed after his principles.

NEAR Peter's tomb, are ſeen ſome Turkiſh flags, taken in the battle of Tcheſme. They were diſplayed ſome years ago in a ſolemnity, which was celebrated in memory of the victory, in which they had been taken. The Empreſs, after the ceremony, placed them with her own hand on the tomb of the founder of the Ruſſian navy, to which ſhe attributed all the ſucceſs of Ruſſia againſt the Ottomans.

CHAP. VI.

TOMB of Catharine I.—of Alexis ſon to Peter I.—and of his ſiſter Anne Petrowna.—Deſcription of this princeſs.—Her character.—Anecdote on this head.—Particulars reſpecting her.—Tomb of the Empreſs Anne Iwanowna.—Her beauty.—On what terms ſhe was called to the throne of Ruſſia.—How ſhe fulfilled them, when ſhe was proclaimed.—Intereſting particulars of this princeſs, of her weakneſſes, and of her favourite Erneſt Jean de Biren.

NEAR the aſhes of Peter I. reſt thoſe of his firſt wife Catharine I.—of this beautiful Livonian, whom fortune brought from a humble cottage and from ſlavery, to ſet on the throne of the Czars, which ſhe occupied with dignity—At another place we ſhall enter upon the particulars reſpecting this princeſs.

UNDER

UNDER a vault of the ſame church is interred without pomp or inſcription, Alexis, ſon to Peter I. who was the firſt victim of the artifice of the ambitious Menzikoff, and of the reſentment of an inhuman father, though perhaps juſtly irritated. The remembrance of his fate cannot but ſtrongly affect all ſenſible ſouls, and that Peter may not be regarded with horror, it is alledged in his favour, that he only ſought to exclude from the throne a ſucceſſor, who was unworthy of him, and who threatning to deſtroy all his reforms, was going to plunge his country again into the Barbarity, from which he had reſcued it with ſo much difficulty. Nevertheleſs the excluſion of Alexis, the decree which followed his death, Peter's uncertain and fluctuating ideas on the right of ſucceſſion, which his decree introduced into Ruſſia, have ſince cauſed the frequent revolutions, which we have ſeen take place in the government of that empire.

NOT far from the unfortunate Alexis, and under the ſame vault, is interred Charlotte Chriſtina Sophia of Brunſwic, his wife, whoſe fate was harder than her huſband's, becauſe ſhe deſerved it leſs. Born in the year 1694, ſhe married in the year 1711, the Czarowitch, who had ſeen her at her father's court. She died in the year 1715, partly of the grief her huſband's bad treatment cauſed her, and partly of the bad effects occaſioned by the birth

of

of Peter II. who was not more fortunate than thoſe, from whom he had received exiſtence.

THE aſhes of Anne Petrowna, oldeſt daughter to Peter and Catharine, are depoſited hard by her parents. This princeſs, leſs known than her ſiſter, the Empreſs Catharine, deſerved to be more ſo. She was perfectly beautiful, her laugh was agreeable, and her ſmile that of the graces. To much penetration, ſhe joined the candour and goodneſs of a free and honeſt ſoul. Peter had taken care, in the education of his daughter, to unite with the gifts of nature, the abilities, which are the fruit of inſtruction. With uncommon facility, ſhe ſpake the principal languages of Europe, eſpecially the French, for which ſhe had a particular predilection. She was diſtinguiſhed by a ſingular preſence of mind, which, in whatever ſituation ſhe was, made her always act like the daughter of Peter.

THE young count Apraxin, being bold enough one day to make to her a declaration of love, and ſhe having anſwered it in a way to make him loſe all hopes of the ſucceſs of his paſſion, he watched the moments when ſhe was alone, threw himſelf at her feet, preſented to her his ſword, and intreated her to end his ſufferings by plunging it into his heart.—*Give*, ſaid Petrowna to him, in the cooleſt manner, *Give it me*, and you will ſee the daughter of your Emperor wants neither courage nor reſolu-

tion

tion to puniſh a forward fellow, who dares be deficient in reſpect to her. Apraxin, taken at his word, ſhowed that he was a bragger, who deſerved ſo ſevere a correction. With ſhame he returned his ſword into the ſheath, and intreated the princeſs to pardon a delirium, which was the effect of her charms. Anne pardoned this inconſiderate man, but expoſed him to ridicule by publiſhing his adventure.

In the year 1725, ſhe married Charles Frederic, Duke of Holſteen-Gottorp, to whom ſhe had been betrothed for ſome time. She had pretenſions to two crowns, and obtained none. That of Sweden of right reverted to her by her huſband, only ſon to Charles XII. but the Swediſh ſtates preferred to her *Ubrica Eleanora*, youngeſt ſiſter to this monarch. Peter I. her father, deſtined the crown of Ruſſia for her, but his death, preceded by long delirium, prevented him from putting his laſt will in execution. He even attempted to put it in writing, but none of the words, which his dying hand wrote, could be decyphered, except theſe *Give all to*——. Catharine I. would have alſo wiſhed that her daughter ſhould ſucceed her, but ſhe was afraid of the party which called for Peter Alexiowitſch, as grandſon of the Emperor; and reſted contented with admitting her into the council of regency, which was to rule during the minority of this prince. The

fate

fate which perſecuted Anne, allowed her to attend only once. She was excluded from it by the deſpotiſm of this ſame Menzikoff, who was indebted to her for a great part of his riſe; and as gratitude is none of the virtues of courtiers, ſhe was baniſhed from Ruſſia by this arrogant miniſter, and with her huſband retired to Kiel, where ſhe died in 1728, in the twenty ſecond year of her age, leaving a ſon, the unfortunate Peter III.

Close by the tomb of this princeſs is the Empreſs Anne's, ſecond daughter to Iwan Alexiowitſch. She is deſcribed as a woman, who to beauty joined the affability, which conciliates hearts, that beauty does not always ſecure. Though timid, ſhe knew how to ſupport her rank, and make herſelf be obeyed. She was the widow of Frederic William, Duke of Courland, with whom ſhe lived only fifteen days; and ſhe was ſtaying at Mittaw, when ſhe was called to the throne of Ruſſia, of which ſhe never dreamed. Peter had died of the ſmall pox, without having had any children, and had not taken the precaution of naming a ſucceſſor. Hereditary right having been then aboliſhed, the eight members, who compoſe the high council, took advantage of this circumſtance, to render themſelves all-powerful; and formed the project of limiting the unreſtrained power of the Czars, by leaving them only the externals of royalty. They imagined they would

find in Anne the feeble inſtrument, to which they would entruſt the imperial coral, and that they would really be ſovereigns. Reckoning on every thing from the gentleneſs of this princeſs, they choſe her in preference to her oldeſt ſiſter, the ducheſs of Mecklenburg, and to the deſcendants of Peter the Great. They made her ſee, that having a weaker right to the crown than her ſiſter, ſhe owed them every thing, and conſequently they dictated to her conditions, to which ſhe ſubſcribed without heſitation, perſuaded that it would be eaſy to recede from them. Such is the ſincerity of the Anointed of the Lord, that they ſwear and perjure themſelves according to circumſtances.

The moſt remarkable of the conditions preſcribed to Anne were—*firſt*, that the Czarina would exerciſe no act of ſovereignty, and impoſe no kind of tax without the conſent of the High Council; *ſecondly*, that ſhe would puniſh no gentleman with death, till after the proof of a capital crime was taken, and in this caſe ſhe would never confiſcate his goods; *thirdly*, that ſhe could neither alienate nor diſpoſe of the crown domains in any way; *fourthly*, that ſhe could not marry, nor name a ſucceſſor, without the advice and conſent of the High Council, &c.

But Anne was ſcarcely arrived at St Peterſburg, was ſcarcely inveſted with the imperial badges, and had ſcarcely ſeized the reins of government, when her

her guards and the principal nobility, that is to ſay, the greater part of the courtiers, who alone profit by the abuſe of arbitrary power, appeared indignant at ſeeing the authority of their ſovereign thus reſtricted, and came in a body to ſolicit her to break the fetters, which had been forged for her, and to make her power as abſolute as that of her predeceſſors, by annulling an illuſory act, which an illegal power had made her ſubſcribe. Anne appeared at firſt ſcrupulous to reverſe an engagement, that ſhe had contracted, but ſoon ſhe tore the act, that bound her, by appearing to yield to the wiſhes of the nation; and this nation compoſed of nine or ten courtiers of the Empreſs' guards, and thirty intriguers, whom Oſterman and Biren had raiſed, and put in motion. It is not in France alone, that the word *nation* has been abuſed, to expreſs the loweſt minority—a handful of factious men. So true it is, that from the one pole to the other of our globe, we find intrigue and cabal continually in activity, for the purpoſe of deceiving the honeſt portion of ſociety, who know not how to lay ſecret plans.

The act in queſtion being thus annihilated, the High Council was ſuppreſſed, and the Empreſs inveſted a-new with a power as unlimited as that, which her predeceſſors had enjoyed.

An attentive education, a long abſence from the court of Ruſſia, and a ſtay as long in a ſmall court,

where little or no etiquette exiſted, having contributed to ſoften her character, and diveſt her of that oriental pride, which the ſovereigns of Ruſſia love to boaſt of,—Anne was adored by her people more than any other monarch had been; becauſe the Ruſſians, like all other ſubjects in Europe, think themſelves obliged to their maſters, not only for the good they do them, but alſo for the evil they do commit.

ANNE, as we have ſaid above, paſſed for a pretty woman, though ſhe was too jolly; but this defect was hid or leſſened, by a majeſtic ſtature, which gave her a magnificent air, ſupported by a commanding look, which impreſſed reſpect on all that approached her. She had likewiſe the uncommon and conſequently precious faculty of diſtinguiſhing the people, who were worthy of the favours they ſolicited; which ſuppoſes the moſt penetrating ſagacity, becauſe none maſk themſelves with ſo much art, or ſhow themſelves more to advantage, than the ſolicitors of favours. Anne poſſeſſed alſo an invaluable quality of obliging and rewarding, in ſuch a way, as to augment the value of the favour and the recompence, by the eaſe, with which they were granted.

SHE had the rage of oſtentation, and was fond of luxury, not in herſelf, but in her courtiers, to ſuch a degree, that they were looked down on, if they

ſhowed

ſhowed themſelves at court twice in the ſame dreſs. The Ruſſian Lord, who is exceſſively fond of dreſs, outdid the wiſhes of the Empreſs, by joining an Aſiatic magnificence to a variety of ſuits. In the midſt of this croud of courtiers, covered with gold or jewels, Anne delighted in appearing in the ſimpleſt dreſs. A ſilk handkerchief round her head, a ſcarlet jacket and black petticoat were her uſual morning dreſs; and a long gown, of the Ruſſian faſhion, inſtead of a jacket, her dreſs in the afternoon. Her greateſt pleaſure was to ſee aſſembled round her a great circle of nobles; and her favourite converſation was that where epigram and *bon mot* prevailed, which produced *Calembours* in Ruſſia as well as at Verſailles.

Some who have written without indulgence to the ſex, to which Anne belonged, have allowed themſelves to ſay, that ſhe was careleſs and averſe to buſineſs, becauſe ſhe was not capable of that unremitting attention, which is not found even in men, if they have not been accuſtomed to labour from their early youth. The Ruſſians were obliged to Anne for confiding, during trying conjunctures, in the ability and experience of old Count Oſtermann, whom Elizabeth condemned to die on the ſcaffold, notwithſtanding his capacity, and the obligations that Ruſſia was under to him. But Anne is reproached for having given herſelf up (to ſay

nothing

nothing more expreſſive) to Biren, who ſtrangely abuſed his power. This blind confidence of the Empreſs, was, it is ſaid, one of the blunders of love, which has cauſed the commiſſion of ſo many.

ERNEST Jean de Biren, ſo celebrated in the north, for his good and bad fortune, was born of obſcure parents, in Courland. His father, however, who had made his fortune by ſelling the foreſts of the Dukes of Courland, had employed it in giving his ſon a complete education, which, joined to the judgment and favourable appearance this young man had received from nature, made him be ſoon diſtinguiſhed by Anne, then ducheſs of Courland; who made him firſt her ſecretary, and ſoon after lover. The favour Biren enjoyed with this princeſs, when ſhe came to the empire, was ſuch, that ſhe appeared to have ſeated herſelf on the throne, only to ſhare it with her lover. Biren, abſolute miniſter, then governed his miſtreſs, as a Sultan manages his ſeraglio. To the arrogance of a favourite, he joined the ferocity of a Coſſac, and his cruelty recoiled on his ſovereign, who was accuſed of ſeverity, and of having governed the Ruſſians with the *Knout* in her hand, while ſhe was naturally humane, and continually oppoſed the ſanguinary meaſures of her favourite. She often employed even prayers and tears to ſoften this mercileſs man, and to obtain from him the pardon of the unfortunate victims

victims, whom he ſacrificed to his reſentment and caprice; for to incur his diſpleaſure, the ſlighteſt inattention was only neceſſary, and the leaſt effect of this diſpleaſure was baniſhment into Siberia. Such was the iron ſceptre with which this deſpot governed, that it is averred, that during Anne's reign, more than thirty ſix thouſand perſons were put to death or baniſhed into Siberia.

ALTHOUGH the Empreſs did not order theſe ſentences of death or baniſhments, ſhe is not the leſs accountable to poſterity for them, ſince ſhe permitted theſe proſcriptions to be made in her name. This princeſs died in the year 1740, after having named Iwan her ſucceſſor. By this choice of an infant, ſhe wiſhed to prolong, even after her death, the reign of her lover, whom ſhe declared Regent during the minority of the young Czar, which was not to end till he arrived at the age of ſeventeen years; and he was only ſome months old at Anne's death. Biren having been as inflexible and arrogant in the regency as in the miniſtry, raiſed againſt him a croud of enemies, who hurled him from the ſummit of greatneſs, into a cell at Berezowa in Siberia, on the banks of the Oby.

THEY ſay that Biren, in this diſmal dwelling, ſoftened the rigour of his fate by books, the Regent Anne having allowed him to carry into his exile the ſuperb library, which he had collected at St Peterſburg,

nothing more expreſſive) to Biren, who ſtrangely abuſed his power. This blind confidence of the Empreſs, was, it is ſaid, one of the blunders of love, which has cauſed the commiſſion of ſo many.

ERNEST Jean de Biren, ſo celebrated in the north, for his good and bad fortune, was born of obſcure parents, in Courland. His father, however, who had made his fortune by ſelling the foreſts of the Dukes of Courland, had employed it in giving his ſon a complete education, which, joined to the judgment and favourable appearance this young man had received from nature, made him be ſoon diſtinguiſhed by Anne, then ducheſs of Courland; who made him firſt her ſecretary, and ſoon after lover. The favour Biren enjoyed with this princeſs, when ſhe came to the empire, was ſuch, that ſhe appeared to have ſeated herſelf on the throne, only to ſhare it with her lover. Biren, abſolute miniſter, then governed his miſtreſs, as a Sultan manages his ſeraglio. To the arrogance of a favourite, he joined the ferocity of a Coſſac, and his cruelty recoiled on his ſovereign, who was accuſed of ſeverity, and of having governed the Ruſſians with the *Knout* in her hand, while ſhe was naturally humane, and continually oppoſed the ſanguinary meaſures of her favourite. She often employed even prayers and tears to ſoften this mercileſs man, and to obtain from him the pardon of the unfortunate victims

victims, whom he ſacrificed to his reſentment and caprice; for to incur his diſpleaſure, the ſlighteſt inattention was only neceſſary, and the leaſt effect of this diſpleaſure was baniſhment into Siberia. Such was the iron ſceptre with which this deſpot governed, that it is averred, that during Anne's reign, more than thirty ſix thouſand perſons were put to death or baniſhed into Siberia.

ALTHOUGH the Empreſs did not order theſe ſentences of death or baniſhments, ſhe is not the leſs accountable to poſterity for them, ſince ſhe permitted theſe proſcriptions to be made in her name. This princeſs died in the year 1740, after having named Iwan her ſucceſſor. By this choice of an infant, ſhe wiſhed to prolong, even after her death, the reign of her lover, whom ſhe declared Regent during the minority of the young Czar, which was not to end till he arrived at the age of ſeventeen years; and he was only ſome months old at Anne's death. Biren having been as inflexible and arrogant in the regency as in the miniſtry, raiſed againſt him a croud of enemies, who hurled him from the ſummit of greatneſs, into a cell at Berezowa in Siberia, on the banks of the Oby.

THEY ſay that Biren, in this diſmal dwelling, ſoftened the rigour of his fate by books, the Regent Anne having allowed him to carry into his exile the ſuperb library, which he had collected at St Peterſburg,

burg, during the time he was in favour. Books produced in him philoſophical reflexions, and philoſophy re-eſtabliſhed calmneſs in his ſoul, by proving to him, that the exiſtence of courtiers is only precarious and deluſive.

CHAP. VII.

MONUMENT containing the aſhes of the Empreſs Elizabeth.—Deſcription of this Princeſs.—Her ſingular taſtes.—Her devotion ſtill more ſingular.—She takes no huſband.—Opinion believed in Ruſſia, reſpecting a ſecret marriage contracted by this Princeſs.—Particulars and anecdotes on this head.—Summary of the revolution, that placed her on the throne.—Leſtocq, ſon to a French Refugee, the ſoul of this revolution. Particulars reſpecting this adventurer.—Reſpecting Schuwaloff another favourite of Elizabeth's.—Anecdotes of the hiſtory of Ruſſia, publiſhed by Voltaire.—Reflexions on Elizabeth's government.

THE ſight of Elizabeth's tomb recalled to our remembrance another weak woman. Anne was temperate, Elizabeth was indolent and voluptuous. Daughter to Peter I. and the beautiful Catharine, born in the year 1709. She was handſomer than her mother. She had a Roman figure, a majeſtic mien,

mien, and a ſhape you could not help admiring, which ſhe preſerved all her life. She dreſſed in the plaineſt ſtyle, and this plainneſs in her ordinary dreſs was one of her taſtes. To theſe gifts of nature ſhe joined engaging manners, and an air of freedom, which inſpired confidence. She had a quality rare in monarchs, gratitude for ſervices done her, and ſhe always rewarded them in the moſt generous manner. Her affability had made her contract the habit of ſaying only agreeable things, but in return, ſhe was very fond of hearing them ſaid of herſelf. Yet when her ſenſibility was offended, which was not ill to do, ſhe armed herſelf with a diſdainful pride, not eaſily borne.

ELIZABETH had a very particular turn, namely, amuſing herſelf with cooking. It is ſaid, ſhe excelled in it, but that would not have been the caſe, if her courtiers had not made it a rule to think the diſhes exquiſite, which were ſeaſoned by the royal hand; and with ſo much the more reaſon, that in this art, ſhe pretended to have great knowledge; and if, when ſhe admitted any nobles to table, a diſh of her dreſſing, had not been always preſented, upon which ſhe took good care to collect opinions, which, as may be well imagined, were never equivocal.

ANOTHER whim of Elizabeth's was devotion, which ſhe carried the length of childiſhneſs. She

dragged it into great expences, and a multitude of religious inſtitutions, which might have made the Ruſſian nation retrograde, if a philoſophical had not ſucceeded an enthuſiaſtic woman. It is affirmed that every year, paſſing from devotion to pleaſures, and from pleaſures to devotion, ſhe ſcrupulouſly confeſſed her errors, expreſſed the ſincereſt repentance, grew weary of this fervour, and reſumed her old habits.

ELIZABETH had a noble paſſion for immortalizing herſelf, by the publication of a new code. She had entruſted the computation of it to two magiſtrates, deeply verſed in the ſtudy of the laws, who laboured inceſſantly at this honourable attempt; till remonſtrances, arriving from all quarters, and ſuggeſted by the prieſts, forced Elizabeth to give up her plan. The glory, therefore, of giving a code to the nation, was reſerved for the illuſtrious Catharine.

HER beauty, her rank, and her pretenſions to the imperial throne, made Elizabeth be courted by ſeveral princes, but none obtained her hand. There had been negociations for marrying her to Louis XV. but they had not been ſerious. The Empreſs Catharine I. wiſhed to unite her with the King of Sweden's brother, Charles Auguſtus de Holſtein-Gottorp; but this prince died, while this negociation was pending—Miſtreſs of herſelf, Elizabeth baniſhed

baniſhed every idea of marriage, and adopted her nephew Peter.

AFTER all there is an opinion generally believed, that ſhe was privately married to Count Raſumowſki, with whom ſhe lived in the greateſt intimacy, and the Counts of Tarracanoff and their ſiſters, paſſed for the fruit of this clandeſtine union. The Ruſſians, and Europe, were confirmed in this opinion, by the adventure of the counteſs of Tarracanoff, who had retired into Italy, and ſettled at Leghorn, where ſhe lived not only as a ſimple individual, but as an unfortunate woman, very near the horrors of indigence, after having fled from her native country, and her life being threatened. The war in 1770, brought Count Orloff into the ſea of Tuſcany, and he formed acquaintance with her, ſeemed to pity her misfortunes, and was anxious to procure her relief, without humbling her. This way of proceeding procured him the confidence of the unfortunate Counteſs, who although brought up at court, had doubtleſs forgotten, what a perfidious courtier is capable of. She ſoon experienced it. She was invited to an entertainment in Dyk's the Britiſh conſul, where ſhe was received with affection. At table the conſerverſation turned on the Ruſſian fleet, and the magnificient ſhow a ſhip of the line preſents. The Counteſs confeſſed ſhe had never enjoyed ſuch a grand ſight, and the Count

engaged to ſatisfy her curioſity. During the deſſert, a ſuperb ſloop appears on the ſhore, on board of which the Counteſs is conducted, at the ſound of military muſic, and they ſail towards the ſhip of the line. Here the ſcene changes. Scarcely was the Counteſs on board, when it is announced, that ſhe is a priſoner, and ſhe is loaded with irons. The unhappy woman with tears in vain waſhes the feet of the barbarous Orloff. The ſhip ſails, arrives at St Peterſburg, lodges her prey in the fortreſs; She is plunged into a dungeon, and from a dungeon into oblivion, for ſhe has never been heard of ſince that event.

ELIZABETH ſucceeded to the empire on the 25th November 1741, by the careleſſneſs of the regent Anne mother to Iwan III. and by the intrigues of Leſtocq, an adventurer, placed as a phyſician, at the ſide of Elizabeth, whoſe confidence he had, and who endowed with all the talents ſuitable to an intriguer, exerciſed them all, for the purpoſe of ſetting his miſtreſs on the throne of Ruſſia; and he ſaw his undertaking, however raſh it might be thought, crowned with the moſt fortunate ſucceſs. Having been aide-de-camp to Wronzoff, and ſome noblemen, Leſtocq had all prepared for accompliſhing his purpoſe, when an indiſcretion of the regent Anne's induced him to haſten the execution of his plot.

ELIZABETH

ELIZABETH, who was yet hesitating about yielding to the intention of her friends, at last complied with their importunity, on the evening of the 25th November, and went with Lestocq and Wronzoff, to the Guards quarters, who had been already biassed and secured. She was announced as the daughter of Peter I. and his legitimate heiress. No answer was made, but the cry, "Long live the Empress Elizabeth." After the oath of fidelity was administered to her in this quality, two hundred grenadiers offered to conduct her to the Imperial palace, and make her be acknowledged there. These are taken at their word, they advance towards the residence of the Regent, sunk in sleep, as well as the Emperor her son, who is to be hurled from the throne, on which his youthful years had not permitted him to sit.

THE Guards of the palace, bribed or surprized, join, instead of opposing Elizabeth's retinue, and thirty grenadiers, who get without opposition, as far as the Regent's bed, are the first, who inform her of the revolution just effected, and of her own fall. This princess was reduced to the humiliating state of appearing half naked before this band of soldiers, who some hours before were throwing themselves at her feet. She is allowed scarcely time to put on her clothes. She and her husband are dragged prisoners into Elizabeth's old palace, and thence

transported

tranſported to Riga. Afterwards we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak of this unfortunate family.

When Elizabeth was peaceably ſeated on the throne of Ruſſia, it muſt be imagined, that Leſtocq had great influence on the management of affairs. Indeed he enjoyed the greateſt intereſt, was loaded with riches and honours, but he had to do with a woman eaſily prepoſſeſſed, who, in ſpite of the aſſurances ſhe had given him, of always protecting him with her ſhield of royalty, ſacrificed him to the Cabal, who would have war with Pruſſia; a meaſure, which Leſtocq firmly oppoſed. He was tried on a groundleſs pretext, that he had maintained a ſecret correſpondence with the enemies of the ſtate. This acuſation was formed on ſome letters from the Pruſſian ambaſſador, who was his friend, but they had no reference to buſineſs; yet he was ſtript of all his wealth, which was immenſe. Apraxin and ſome grandees of the court, who had acted as Serjeants in this affair, baſely divided his jewels, which were preſents from the Empreſs.

He was tranſported to Uſting-Weliki, a poor burgh in the government of Archangel. There with his family he *breathed*, ſubſiſting on a very moderate penſion, which the officer to whoſe management it was entruſted, adminiſtered to him at pleaſure. Peter III. reſtored to him his liberty, and ſome of his dignities; but only a very ſmall part of his

his fortune, which had been embezzled, was reſtored to him. A ſingular circumſtance, which is very deſcriptive of Ruſſian juſtice, is, that of forty thouſand roubles found in his houſe in money, only eleven thouſand were returned to him; the remainder was ſaid to have been expended on his account. Firſt, fifteen thouſand roubles for his ſupport during his exile. Secondly, thirteen thouſand two hundred for improvements made on his houſes; and obſerve, they had been occupied by the very enemies of Leſtocq, who had not paid the rent. Thirdly, eight hundred roubles for the paper, pens and ink, and the expences neceſſary in arranging the annual accounts of the management of his property, and no account was given him of his lands.

LESTOCQ was ſon to a French refugee, a native of Champagne. Peter I. had brought him to Ruſſia, and Catharine I. had fixed him at court. After his return to St Peterſburg in the year 1762, being diſguſted at the life of a courtier, in which he had experienced more bitterneſs than favour, he lived retired with ſome friends till the year 1767, and on his death bed he confeſſed, that this period of of his life had been the moſt happieſt. This confeſſion a thouſand courtiers have made, but it was always after ſome great reverſe, that they thus returned to themſelves, for few or none of them have left the ſcene, without being driven from it.

ELIZABETH

ELIZABETH had another favourite, more fortunate than Leſtocq, though he leſs deſerved to be ſo, Count de Schuwaloff, whom Voltaire has made known in France as a man of letters. We are going to ſee on what grounds, and from them to conclude what value ought to be put on the precarious reputations, which Voltaire took it into his head to create. Schuwaloff, by means of his wife, having acquired the entire confidence of Elizabeth, had come at fortune by gigantic ſtrides, with ſo much the more juſtice, that he had applied himſelf to learn the character and taſte of his miſtreſs. After ſhe had been raiſed to the throne, he had made a diſcovery precious for a courtier, which was, that by ſounding in the ears of Elizabeth, the words *Humanity*, and the *Good of the People*, every thing was obtained from her. More than one Monarch in Europe has been deceived by this groſs ſtratagem; ignorant or ſtupid, he has lent a hand to the commiſſion of evil, by wiſhing to do good; whence it follows, that a *Log* on the throne is the greateſt of calamities, and a thouſand times worſe than that of being governed by a well informed Tyrant, whom men dare not deceive, becauſe he cannot be deceived with impunity.

THUS Schuwaloff ſure of ſeducing the Empreſs, beſet her in ſuch a way, that in a ſhort time and under the ſpecious pretext of doing good, he obtained

tained from her the exclusive property of several branches of commerce, which rendered him one of the richest nobles of Russia, but ruined an infinite number of families, and even whole towns. The selling of the forests of Narva, on which alone the unfortunate inhabitants of this town subsisted, is given as an eminent instance. He had made the Empress understand, that the inhabitants of Narva, for want of means, did not draw from the sale of these forests all they could; and that by giving the privilege to a rich man, he with his own funds, would support this numerous body of poor people, who could hardly procure an existence; that these forests, to become an excellent branch of commerce, wanted only to be vivified by the presence of a man, who joined opulence to the desire of being useful to suffering humanity. Elizabeth, persuaded by these perfidious insinuations, signed the grant and the ruin of eight hundred families. Schuwaloff insatiable, because nothing can satisfy the greedy avarice of a courtier, obtained also the exclusive right of selling whale and fish oil, and of all the tobacco produced in Russia. The barbarous man, at that one single time, ruined a whole province. We see in these monopolies the model of the indiscreet donations by Louis XVI. to the infatiable Polignac, Conde, &c.

Schuwaloff, who with profit also was desirous of becoming illustrious, with a view to this, propo-

ſed to Elizabeth, to employ ſome famous hiſtorian to compoſe the hiſtory of Ruſſia. He gave her to underſtand that this plan, long meditated by Peter I. was reſerved for her, and that it alone could immortalize both her name and her reign. He propoſed Voltaire, who had already written the romance, called, the hiſtory of Charles XII; and he was accepted of.

We were aſſured in Ruſſia, that Voltaire had received correct extracts and memorials written by Peter the Firſt's own hand, with whatever was found moſt remarkable in anecdotes, in the library of the academy of ſciences in St Peterſburg; yet notwithſtanding theſe materials, and the capacity of the writer, this hiſtory of Ruſſia was very incomplete, and unworthy of the hero it celebrated. The Ruſſian academicians, in particular, maintained, that it contained almoſt none of the materials furniſhed to the author, who on the contrary had therein inſerted many things, which had not been communicated to him, and wherein the truth of facts had been changed; but this accuſation is not abſolutely well founded. However it be, at Peterſburg people were generally diſcontented, both with the author and the work. Schuwaloff eſpecially expreſſed to Voltaire in ſtrong terms, his own ſurpriſe, that he not only had not made uſe of the intereſting anecdotes communicated to him, but alſo filled his memoirs with

abſurd

abſurd contradictions, and mangled all the names of families and towns. Voltaire anſwered, that he was not accuſtomed to tranſcribe literally the materials he was furniſhed with; that he had arranged the plan, and directed the work in his own way; that not having introduced the private life of the Czar into the hiſtory of Ruſſia, he had not been able to benefit by the anecdotes, which only concerned this prince; that in many places he had been obliged to ſupply the materials tranſmitted him, by other notes he had procured, of which Staniſlaus, who had been Peter's cotemporary, had warranted the authenticity.

"As to the reproach of having mangled the "names; a German," added he, "ſeems to bring "it on me; I wiſh more breath, and fewer conſo-"nants." Schuwaloff was ſo much the more provoked, as to encourage the compiler of this hiſtory, which he himſelf had projected, he had ſent beforehand a rich box of furs, and a collection of all the Ruſſian medals ſtruck in gold. The furs arrived at Ferney, but the medals having been entruſted to a certain Ruſſian gentleman, called Puſchkin, addicted to wine and women, were diſſipated in parties of pleaſure. Wits at the court of St Peterſburg, on hearing this news, ſaid, that Puſchkin had been ſhipwrecked with the medals, as Voltaire had been with the Ruſſian memoirs.

NOTWITHSTANDING her favourites, and ſome weakneſſes to be attributed to her education, rather than to her ſex, Elizabeth had great qualities, and all, who have ſpoken of her, have pronounced high eulogiums on her humanity. When ſhe mounted the throne, ſhe made a vow to inflict no capital puniſhment during her reign. It is even added, that ſhe ſhed tears when ſhe received the news of ſome victory gained by her armies. Yet it is obſerved, that though during her reign no criminal was executed publicly or formally, the priſons were full of miſerable people, ſeveral of whom periſhed by the foul air they breathed; a death undoubtedly more terrible than that inflicted by the ſword of executioners.

THE ſtate inquiſition, or the *Secret Committee*, who looked after perſons ſuſpected of ſtate-crimes, were perpetually active during Elizabeth's reign. Many people on the ſlighteſt evidence, underwent torture within the boundaries of the priſons, where they received the *Knout*, and expired under the torments of this cruel puniſhment. This juſtice, executed within four walls, is an atrocious vengeance, an unprofitable murder, becauſe the puniſhment of the guilty ought to be exemplary and public. But what reflects the greateſt diſhonour on this princeſs' reign is the puniſhment ſhe cauſed be inflicted on the Counteſſes *Beſtuchef* and *Lapuchin*. By her orders

each

each received thirty ſtrokes of the knout, in a public ſquare; their tongues were cut out, and they were baniſhed into Siberia. One of theſe ladies, the Counteſs Lapuchin, eſteemed the prettieſt woman in Ruſſia, was accuſed of having carried on a ſecret correſpondence with the French ambaſſador; but the true crime was, having ſpoken with too much freedom of Elizabeth's amours; and ladies know no forgiveneſs for this injury. The bare narration of this cruel vengeance makes one ſhudder. Figure a delicate woman, diſtinguiſhed by rank, publicly mangled by the hands of an executioner. Horror and pity are then the only ſentiments which affect us, and we throw off every ſort of reſpect for the memory of a princeſs, who was barbarous enough to commit ſuch an exceſs of cruelty.

But, while lamenting theſe inhuman conſequences, and turning our eyes aſide from the ſcene we have been viewing, if we examine Elizabeth's character with leſs ſeverity, we will be reconciled to her.—We recollect all the good that ſhe did; we ſee that her heart, naturally inclined to kindneſs, had allowed itſelf to be corrupted by abſolute power, and hardened by ſuſpicion, but that it returned to the ſentiments of pity and mercy, when her paſſions and prejudices did not get the better of her. In ſhort, thoſe, who have been near her, affirm, that it was impoſſible

impoſſible to obtain from her a conſent to puniſh the moſt atrocious crimes with death, except when the lieutenant of the Police conſtrued this very clemency of their ſovereign into the hurt of the unhappy perſons; and when he had ſecret recourſe to the frightful expedient of inflicting the knout upon criminals of this claſs, till they expired under the ſtrokes; a death unqueſtionably more cruel than capital puniſhment; ſince in the latter caſe, they would have been only beheaded, and in the former they were ſlowly cut to pieces. Elizabeth died in the year 1761, in the fifty-third year of her age, and twenty-ſecond of her reign.

CHAP. VIII.

Mint at St Peterſburg.—Money coined there.—The Czar Peter the Firſt's houſe an object of curioſity.—Church and canonization of Alexander-Neuſki.

THE mint, which was the object of one of our excurſions, is alſo an edifice remarkable in the iſle of St Peterſburg. It is deſtitute of ſhow, and the architecture has nothing deſerving of praiſe, but the order, that reigns in the work-houſes, is admirable.

AMONG the remarkable things to be ſeen in theſe work-houſes, is a machine uſed for ſtamping the money.

money. It attracts the greater attention from travellers, becauſe they are warned of it having been invented by the reigning Empreſs, and the mechaniſm is ſimple and ingenious.

The firſt materials for the fabrication of money, are brought from the mines of Siberia, and the parting is made in a laboratory in the neighbourhood of the work-houſes. For a long period, (and it is ſtill done at this day) a great number of Dutch crowns were recaſt at St Peterſburg, to make roubles. Peter I. being in want of ſilver materials for money, ordered all the duties to be paid in Dutch crowns; but at preſent, no more than the half is paid in this money, and the Britiſh, as well as the moſt part of foreigners, are by treaties excuſed from this obligation. Yet as the gold and ſilver brought from Siberia, and the Dutch crowns, are not ſufficient for the quantity of ſpecie in circulation, through the vaſt empire of the Ruſſias, theſe precious metals are imported every year to great amount. Notwithſtanding this importation, the money is of the baſeſt alloy, and this ſtate of adulteration, in which it is at this time, furniſhes abundant profit, ſince there is ſo much alloy in gold, that on it there is a gain of 48 per cent. and 37 per cent. on ſilver. But it produces the diſagreeable effect of encouraging the introduction of the counterfeit money coined abroad, on which there is great profit to

be

be made, and the greateſt diſcredit thereby brought on the ſtate.

FROM the fortreſs you go by water to the iſle next to St Peterſburg, to do homage to an wooden cottage, famous for having ſerved as an habitation to Peter the great, while he was building the fortreſs. It has been preſerved in its original ſtate by means of a brick building, that ſerves it for a cover. This houſe has only one ground flat, conſiſting of three rooms, a large hall for receiving company, a dining room and a bed chamber. Hard by it is a boat with four oars, built by Peter's own hand, which has been ſometimes called the *little Grand ſire*, but improperly; this honourable name being reſerved for the boat already mentioned.

A FINE froſt and ſome friends engaged us to pay a viſit to the ſuperb monaſtery of St Alexander Neuſki, which ſtands at the extremity of the Moſcow ſuburbs. Its ſituation, but eſpecially that of the Gardens, is quite romantic. There are four cloiſters, among which are the cells of ſixty monks, who there renew the opulence of the old French Bernardines. They have their jolly looks and want of care, but they are more ignorant. The Bernardines and monks in France were only fond of good eating, but thoſe in Ruſſia are drunken ſots, who are lifted up every day in the public ſtreets. We were received by two of theſe monks, who were the higheſt

higheſt in the monaſtery. The dinner they gave us was at firſt a monk's repaſt, and afterwards a grenadier's debauch.

The monaſtery of Neuſki was founded by Peter I, who made the Great Duke Alexander Neuſki or, the Nevian, be canonized. He was ſo named from the victories he gained over the Swedes on the banks of the Neva. The Ruſſian clergy, and the people, in imitation of their prieſts, tell of this Great Duke (who during his life time had no doubts of being one day enrolled in the legend) a multitude of miracles, every one more abſurd than another. They tell among the reſt, that in the city of Wolodimer, whither his body had been transferred, when the Metropolitan approached him with the ordinary paſſport, the ſaint's hand opened of its own accord and took it. They attribute to him alſo the winning of a battle, that Demetrius Iwanowitſch gained over the Kan of the Tartars. But the miracle moſt generally believed, and which it would be imprudent to diſpute with the Ruſſians, is that of the conflagration of Wolodimer. The church, in which Alexander was buried, had taken fire, every thing became the prey of the flames, except the ſaint's body, that appeared, they ſay, in the hotteſt of the flames, ſtill ſurrounded in the ſheet, wherein it had been buried. The ſheet and the body remained untouched.

It was theſe pretended prodigies, which induced Peter I. to have Alexander the Nevian canonized, and to build, in honour of him, the ſuperb monaſtery, which embelliſhes the capital of the Ruſſias, to contain the body of the Saint in a magnificent ſilver coffin. It was firſt, to accommodate matters with his Clergy, whom his reforms had alienated from him; Secondly, to honour the memory of a warrior, who merited the gratitude of poſterity by his ſignal victories; and thirdly, the true motive was to introduce into his country a taſte for monuments and the arts.

Elizabeth entered into the views of her father, and cauſed a monument worthy of Italy be erected to the memory of a warrior, beatified by her father. We there read a long latin inſcription, breathing nothing of the auguſtine age, which informed us, that Saint Alexander joined all the virtues of a chriſtian to the abilities of a ſoldier; and that the auguſt Elizabeth, who poſſeſſed all the virtues of her father and mother, erected this monument. This ſcholaſtic amplification, which begins with theſe words, *You ſee, Reader, how dear the aſhes of Saints are to God;* proves, that if the arts have been introduced into Ruſſia, the lapidary ſtyle has not yet found its way thither.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

POPULATION of St Peterſburg—of all Ruſſia.—The Ruſſians divided into four conſtitutional claſſes.—The nobility, the firſt claſs, which contains fourteen others. —Boyard—what is underſtood by this title.—The Clergy, the ſecond claſs.—The Burgeſſes and Freemen, the third.—The Peaſants, the fourth claſs.—Thoſe, who belong to the crown.—Thoſe, who belong to individuals.—Unfortunate ſituation of the latter.

ST Peterſburg contains about two hundred thouſand inhabitants, and Buſching who may be conſulted with confidence reſpecting Ruſſia, rates the total population of this vaſt empire at twenty millions. According to Sulmiſch it contains twenty four, and Monſieur Leveſque brings it to nineteen millions; but this calculation appears erroneous, for the inhabitants of Ukraine, of Siberia, and the Coſſacs, are ſtated at only three hundred thouſand ſouls. Here follow the returns, which we have procured on this ſubject, according to the laſt review and ſurveys, made in the year 1788.

Table of the Population of Ruſſia.

Inhabitants liable to the Poll Tax	18,000,000
——— in the conquered provinces	1,200,000
Nobles — — — —	70,000

Clergy, Biſhops, Popes, Monks, &c.	60,000
Soldiers and Sailors	570,000
Employed in adminiſtration and tribunals	28,000
Ukraine, Siberia and the Coſſacs	900,000
Crimea and Cuban	860,000
Total of the Population	21,688,000.

THIS population is divided by the conſtitution into four claſſes, firſt, that of the great and ſmall nobility; ſecondly, the clergy; thirdly, the merchants, burgeſſes and other free perſons; and fourthly the peaſants. In the three firſt, are the free ſubjects of the empire, and in the fourth, the bondmen or ſlaves; and to the ſcandal of humanity, and the eulogiums laviſhed on Catharine II. as a Legiſlator, this claſs is the moſt numerous.

IN the firſt order are comprehended the grandees and the nobility; the only perſons to whom, according to the true ſpirit of feudal deſpotiſm, belongs the right of poſſeſſing lands; a monſtrous privilege, which in our days Catharine, by an injuſtice, that ſhould be charged rather upon her prejudices, than upon her heart, ratified in a ſolemn manner, by confirming the immunities of this nobility, and ordaining the right of purchaſing or ſelling lands to be veſted in nobles alone. It is true, this prerogative regards only Ruſſia Proper, for in

Ukraine

Ukraine and the provinces conquered from Sweden (Ingria excepted) lands may be poſſeſſed by commoners. Grandees are not obliged as in the days of Peter I. to arm, and head their vaſſals; they are only bound to ſerve in the army, and to furniſh recruits in proportion to the extent of their poſſeſſions.

In Ruſſia, as in almoſt all the eaſtern governments, there is almoſt no diſtinction of rank among the nobles, except what they derive from offices, and the degrees conferred by their Sovereign. The oldeſt ſons of perſons raiſed to the firſt dignities have no prerogative attached to their birth. The greatneſs of a family, that unites immenſe riches with the moſt eminent dignities, is, as it were, annihilated at the death of its chief, becauſe fortunes are equally divided among the ſons; and the titles which are hereditary, without the ſovereign's favour, in no way contribute to render thoſe great, who bear them. Be they Princes, Counts, or Barons, the diſtinction is nothing, if it be not ſupported by ſome civil or military employment. In Ruſſia, titles of ancient nobility or illuſtrious anceſtors do not prevent him, to whom his office gives only the rank of Lieutenant, from being, while out of military ſervice, inferior even to a Captain taken from the lateſt nobility, or even from the claſs of freedmen.

In order to underſtand this pre-eminence well, it muſt be known, that in Ruſſia, people in office

ought

ought to be enrolled, in order that they may have a certain exiſtence in one of the fourteen claſſes, called *Civil Claſſes*, which all ſuppoſe a military gradation; for in Ruſſia, as in all governments, where the head is a deſpot, the government is altogether military. The Ruſſian Courtiers are placed in the three firſt of theſe claſſes, or are ſuppoſed to make a part of them. The firſt ſeven are always invited to the entertainments given by the Empreſs, while there are only ſome privileged members of the ſeven laſt, that are admitted to them. It will help to give an idea of the arrangement of theſe claſſes, to explain what ſort of individuals are enrolled in the principal claſſes.

In the firſt

THE Field-Marſhal-General; the Admiral-General; the Grand-Chancellor of the Empire.

In the ſecond

THE Chief-Generals of the Infantry and Cavalry, the Governors of Provinces, the Grand-maſter of Artillery; the ſecond Admiral of the Fleet; the Grand Marſhal of Court, and all the Privy Counſellors compoſing the Directing Senate.

In the third

THE Grand Equery; the Attorney-General of the Directing Senate; all the Lieutenant-Generals; the Knights of the order of St Andrew; the Commiſſaries-General of War; and the Vice-Admirals.

In

In the fourth

THE Grand Chamberlain; the Preſidents of Colleges; the Counſellors of State—the Provincial Counſellors of Livonia and Eſtonia; the Major-Generals; the Quarter-Maſters-General; the Lieutenant Colonels of the Guards (there are no Colonels) and the Rear-Admirals.

In the fifth

THE Herald-at-arms; the Maſter-General of Petitions; the Grand Maſter of Ceremonies; the Grand Maſter of Waters and Foreſts; the Grand Maſter-General of Police; The Vice-Preſidents of Colleges; the Director-General of Poſts; the Grand-Maſter of the Court Stables; the Secretary of the Empreſs' Cabinet; the firſt Commiſſaries of War; all the Colonels of the army, and all the Captains of the Navy.

THE other claſſes, whoſe enumeration would be tedious, deſcend always in degrees and reſpectability. In ſhort the fourteenth contains, firſt, the Court-Pages, who in every place wiſh to have a rank, which is always given them. Secondly, the Subaltern-agents of litigation, a kind of vermin, which ſwarm in Ruſſia, as in every place elſe, and join greed to the inſolence of pretenſions. Thirdly, the Soldiers and Sailors of the inferior gradations, who form the moſt corrupted part of this claſs, and conſequently deſpiſe whatever is not connected with their profeſſion.

NOT-

NOTWITHSTANDING this ariſtocratic claſſification, whatever is not *noble* or *ennobled*, has but a precarious exiſtence. To be perſuaded of this ſad truth, it is only neceſſary to read a paſſage from the code of Catharine II. "Confirming the rights and privileges, which Peter granted to the Pruſſian nobility, ſays the hiſtorian, who has tranſmitted to us this code, the Empreſs adds four new privileges. Firſt, ſhe has commanded all the Colonels of regiments, in a ſpecial order, on every occaſion, to prefer the nobles, to thoſe who are not noble, in the promotion of military rank. Secondly, ſhe has ordained, that the children of nobles, and alſo thoſe of General officers, ſhall be received into the eſtabliſhments of military education, in preference to any other of her ſubjects. Thirdly, that the right of buying and ſelling lands, be the proper and peculiar right of nobles alone. Fourthly, that the nobles of her empire enjoy the excluſive privilege of erections for the diſtillation and ſale of brandies from grain." Since theſe nobles poſſeſs the lands, poſſeſs the poor people, who cultivate them, and enjoy the powers of induſtry, what is left to him, whom chance has not made be born a noble?

BEFORE the time of Peter the Great, the only hereditary title was that of *Knoes*, which was interpreted by that of Prince. The title of *Boyard*, which ſome travellers have made ſignify *Privy Counſellor*,

was

was given, and is ſtill given, in the Ruſſian provinces, to the poſſeſſors of great eſtates, or hereditary fiefs, which hold of the ſovereign. In the time of the Grand Dukes of Ruſſia, the *Boyards* were convoked in diet, to deliberate on the important affairs of ſtate. They were the Grand Barons of the country. If a difference aroſe between two Boyards, or between a Boyard and the Sovereign, the Boyards formed a court, pronounced judgment, and the Grand Duke was bound to ſubmit to the ſentence, which this tribunal had given. In the Ruſſian records there are inſtances of Grand Dukes being baniſhed in conſequence of the judgment of the Boyards.

THOSE who took the title of *Knoes*, were deſcended, or pretended to be deſcended from ſome collateral branches of the reigning family, or from ſome Lithuanian princes, who had ſettled in Ruſſia in the fourteenth or fifteenth century, or from ſome Tartar lords, who became ſubjects of the empire under Iwan Vaſſilowitich; or in ſhort from ſome Poliſh or foreign families, who had ſettled in Ruſſia. With time, the number of theſe provinces grew ſo great, that there were three hundred, that ſerved as common ſoldiers in the ſingle regiment of Menzikoff's dragoons.

THOUGH Peter the Great, in imitation of the other courts of Europe, introduced into Ruſſia the

titles of Counts and Barons, and though his ſucceſſors have followed his example, none of theſe titles have ſufficiently flattered the favourites of the Ruſſian ſovereigns. They have often deſired to be created Princes of the German empire, as Menzikoff was on the requeſt of Peter I. and ſince him, the Princes Orloffs and Potemkins under the reign and at the ſolicitation of the Empreſs Catharine II.

As according to the ſyſtem eſtabliſhed by Peter I. (but it has been altered in proportion as it departed from its ſource) every perſon takes rank only from the degree he has in the army, they make great haſte to get advancement, and yet they are only regularly advanced, for it is neceſſary to have ſerved as a corporal or ſerjeant, before any one can be made an officer. But favour eludes this rule. Infants at the breaſt are often made ſerjeants or corporals, and it is not always neceſſary to have made a ſingle campaign to obtain rank, ſince it can be come at by civil employments. Although the law made by Peter I. obliging every gentleman, under pain of degradation, to ſerve in the army, has been aboliſhed by Peter III. the effects of it ſtill ſubſiſt. No gentleman below the rank of Major, however rich he may be, can have more than two horſes in his carriage; and below the rank of Brigadier, he can have only four; and though he ſhould join the higheſt fortune to the higheſt birth, if he has never

been

been in the ſervice, he can have in the capital only a carriage with one horſe, unleſs by ſpecial permiſſion; while a ſimple merchant may have a coach with two horſes. Notwithſtanding all this, there are different ways of procuring military degrees, and the privileges attached to them. For inſtance, a chamberlain to his Majeſty has the rank of Major General; the offices of ſecretary in the different departments, gives the name of Officers; and thoſe, who contribute a certain ſum for the ſupport of the foundling hoſpital at Moſcow, obtain the rank of Lieutenant; and this way of rendering the vanity ſubſervient to the utility of the human race, proves the genius of the Legiſlator, who made this law.

THE Nobles on their eſtates, have an authority almoſt unlimited, and diſpoſe of their ſlaves without any reſtriction, as will appear in the article, wherein we treat of this unfortunate caſt, called Peaſants. The ſecond order is the Clergy, and a Patriarch is their chief. Peter the Great, finding that he who occupied this dignity, had too much authority, ſuppreſſed the Patriarchate in the year 1721. But being a politician too dextrous to declare himſelf the head of the Church, in what regarded ſpiritualities, he prudently committed the principal direction of eccleſiaſtic affairs to a commiſſion, which he named the *Holy Synod*, making it entirely dependent on himſelf, by adminiſtering to

each of its members an oath, that they would acknowledge him as their ſupreme judge. This Synod, which has the Emperor for preſident, is compoſed of a vice-preſident, who is commonly the metropolitan arch-biſhop, and five counſellors, who are the firſt prelates of the empire; ſuch as the biſhops of Pleſcow, of Riga, of Twer, and of Kachin. In our own remembrance, John Panſiloff, confeſſor to Catharine II. ſat among theſe prelates, with the influence of a prieſt, that ſees his ſovereign at his feet.

The Ruſſian clergy are compoſed of regulars and ſeculars. The former are the monks, the ſecond, the prieſts or curates of the pariſhes.

The greateſt part of the riches of the Ruſſian church was formerly concentrated in the monaſteries, whoſe annual revenues amounted to more than forty millions of French livres, or ſixteen hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

The monks, like other poſſeſſors of fiefs, exerciſed an abſolute power over their peaſants, and this yoke was not the lighteſt on the unfortunate ſlave; but under the reign of Catharine II. this rule changed. She granted freedom to the peaſants, who depended on monaſteries, and annexed the eſtates of the clergy to the crown, but paid penſions to the monks and prelates. The Ruſſians, however enthuſiaſtic, cried not for excommunication, nor did

they

they think their religion in danger, becauſe their Popes no more had ſlaves and thouſands of roubles. The archbiſhops and the biſhops have from ſixteen to eighteen thouſand livres a year, and the clergy of inferior rank in proportion. At the time of this change, ſeveral monaſteries were ſuppreſſed, and the number of monks conſiderably reduced; and in thoſe preſerved, an order was iſſued, prohibiting the admiſſion of above a certain number, and the age was fixed, at which they could take vows.

THERE were however ſome murmurs, and the friends of the monks maintained, that this reform would ſoon produce the greateſt evils in Ruſſia, becauſe the monaſteries were the only ſeminaries for thoſe, who were deſtined for the clerical order, and the monks being the only people acquainted with the ſcience, that was among the Ruſſian clergy, ignorance was from that time to be the lot of the Greek church. The governor did not amuſe himſelf wlth anſwering theſe vain allegations. He was active, and prevented the evil, by perfecting the adminiſtration of the monaſteries he had left; founded new ſchools in different places for the inſtruction of eccleſiaſtics, ſo that the ſcience of the penſioned clergy ſoon ſurpaſſed that of the clergy before endowed; which, as may be imagined, could not be wonderful, for in Ruſſia like other countries, the opulent monk ſtudies little or none at all.

THERE

THERE are thirty three archbiſhoprics or biſhoprics in Ruſſia, whereof the principal are; Novogorod, Moſcow, St Peterſburg, Kaſan, Aſtracan, Tobolſk, Mohilef, Smolenſko, Archangel, Kiow, &c.

AT this day Ruſſia contains a hundred and fifty monaſteries, governed by fifty eight *Archimandrites* or Abbes; and ninety nine *Igoumens* or *Priors*, and ſixty ſeven convents directed by abbeſſes. The number of monks is ſuppoſed to be upwards of ſix thouſand, and of nuns more than five thouſand. The other prieſts or eccleſiaſtics belonging to monaſteries and cathedrals, are to the number of two thouſand.

THE curates are deſigned commonly by the title of *Papa* or pope, a Greek word ſignifying *father*, and given indiſcriminately, in the firſt ages of Chriſtianity, to all eccleſiaſtics, till Gregory VII. ordered it to be reſerved for the biſhop of Rome alone. The ſeparation, which has always exiſted between the Latin and Greek church, did not allow the latter to reſpect this order, and therefore the name of Pope has remained to the Greek prieſts. The vicars and prieſts ſettled in pariſhes are called *Protopopes*, or Firſt Popes.

THESE Popes and Protopopes, who ought to be ſelect men, enjoying a certain reſpectability in ſociety, are commonly the moſt contemptible part of the people in Ruſſia; the greateſt part not being able

able to read, in their own language, the goſpel they are commiſſioned to preach, they accuſtom themſelves to recite the ſervice by dint of memory. Their degradation and ignorance are attributed to the ſmall ſalary attached to their functions, yet in a country, where proviſions are at the loweſt rate, they have about fifty crowns in the ſmalleſt living, and ſeven hundred and fifty livres in the beſt. Beſides they poſſeſs an wooden houſe, and a piece of ground, which they themſelves generally cultivate. The higheſt dignity, at which the popes can arrive as long as they are married, for celibacy of prieſts is not a precept among the Greeks, is that of firſt prieſt of a cathedral, whoſe income is about eight hundred livres a-year. The archbiſhops are choſen from among the monks, who look on the popes as very far below them. The reigning Empreſs perſuaded, that the moſt effectual means of civilizing a ſuperſtitious nation under abſolute ſubjection to prieſts, was to attend to the education of ſuch as were deſtined for the clerical order, has founded different ſeminaries, wherein the children of prieſts are brought up. With the ſame intention ſhe has by every mean encouraged the clergy in general to to improve themſelves, and emerge from the groſs ignorance, into which they had ſunk; but the popes

* £ 31. 5. Sterling.

popes with difficulty and reluctance comply with their ſovereign's liberal deſigns.

In Ruſſia monks are not allowed to marry, while marriage is enjoined on the prieſts, as a preliminary indiſpenſable for ordination, but they muſt marry none but young women. If their wives die, they may enter into a monaſtery, and afterwards riſe to the higheſt dignities of the church, which are granted to monks alone. This is the very reverſe of the Latin church, where the monks are nothing, and the ſecular prieſts every thing. The Ruſſian popes cannot engage in a ſecond marriage, unleſs they become laymen, and as widowers, they cannot remain pariſh-prieſts, without the ſpecial permiſſion of the biſhops. All the children of prieſts are free and generally conſecrated to the ſervice of the church.

All the eccleſiaſtics wear long beards, and are diſtinguiſhed from the laity by letting their hair grow long, and wearing it about their ſhoulders without being tied or curled. They believe that their beards and long hair bring them to a nearer reſemblance of Jeſus Chriſt, who is always repreſented with a long beard and long hair. The popes wear a very high ſquare cap, and a long black or brown gown reaching to their ankles. The dignitaries of the church are diſtinguiſhed by richer garments.

Leaving the clergy, the third conſtitutional claſs in Ruſſia is that, which is between the nobility and peaſants.

peaſants. The Empreſs Catharine II. deſigns it in her new code——

" THIS claſs of men, worthy to be mentioned, " whoſe ſituation may promiſe great advantages, " when they ſhall have received a ſtable form, whoſe " object is the encouragement of good morals and " the love of labour; It is the middling ſtate.

" THIS order compoſed of Freemen, belongs not " to the claſs of the nobles nor peaſants. We may " rank in it, all, who being neither gentlemen, nor " peaſants, are engaged in the arts, ſciences, navi- " gation, and commerce, or follow mechanical pro- " feſſions.

" AMONG them are alſo to be placed thoſe, who " born of commoners, ſhall be brought out of ſchools " and religious houſes of education, eſtabliſhed by " us or our predeceſſors, and alſo the children of " officers and clerks of chancery. But as the third- " eſtate admits of different degrees of prerogatives, " of which we wiſh to give a particular detail, we " ſhall content ourſelves with opening the field for " a more ample examination."

ALTHOUGH there were, before the reign of Peter the Great, companies of merchants, that enjoyed certain privileges, by means of which they were above the order of peaſants, theſe privileges were precarious, and confined either by the immenſe monopolies exerciſed by the crown, or by the means, which the

grandees found out for oppreſſing theſe ſocieties of merchants a thouſand ways. But Peter, whom nothing eſcaped, having obſerved on his travels, the utility, nay, neceſſity of a third eſtate in his empire, to make commerce flouriſh, with this view, publiſhed ſeveral regulations, which, however excellent, did not anſwer the end the legiſlator had propoſed, becauſe they were not ſuited to the nature of property, ſuch as it is in Ruſſia. One of the moſt uſeful of theſe regulations was that, by which the prince granted to ſome free cities certain privileges, which Elizabeth afterwards augmented; but they were confined to the cities of St Peterſburg, Moſcow, Aſtracan, Twer, and ſome large provincial towns. In the reſt, the inhabitants, the merchants not even excepted, remained in certain caſes on the ſame level with the peaſants. They were ſubjected, for inſtance, to the two principal kinds of dependence, which are the indelible marks of ſervitude, viz. capitation, and ballot for going into the ſervice of the army or navy. Catharine II. who underſtood how important it was for the proſperity of her empire, that commerce ſhould flouriſh, not only exempted the merchants from the two odious ſervitudes juſt mentioned, but alſo enlarged the number and immunities of free towns. She allowed many peaſants on crown lands, and every freeman, to enrol himſelf on certain conditions, in the claſs of mer-

chants

chants and burgeſſes. Theſe were ſubdivided into three claſſes. The firſt comprehends thoſe, who have a capital of about ſixty thouſand livres; the ſecond thoſe, who have one of fifty thouſand; and the third comprehends thoſe, who have the ſmalleſt capitals.

By the third article of the declaration of favour, which this princeſs cauſed be publiſhed at the peace 1775, it is ſaid that all, who may wiſh to enter into any of theſe claſſes, ſhall be exempted from capitation, on condition of paying to the crown a per. centage of the capital they employ in trade. The merchant is not rigorouſly ordered to declare the ſum he is ſuppoſed to poſſeſs. Thus he, who has more than fifty thouſand livres, may enrol himſelf in an inferior claſs. He may even enrol himſelf a ſimple burgeſs, if he chooſe rather to pay only the capitation of a per. centage of his capital, and then he enjoys only the privileges of this incorporation.

This change in the manner of making merchants contribute, poſſeſſes great advantages for the prince and the contributers. The firſt, becauſe he collects without expence, and the ſecond, becauſe they pay eaſily a per. centage of their capitals, that exempts them from capitation, and qualifies them for being admitted to new privileges. It is beſides, a tax equitable in itſelf, ſince the merchant pays only in proportion to what he poſſeſſes; it grows with his pro-

ſits and diminiſhes in the ſame proportion. With regard to the intereſt of the ſtate, it is a maſterly ſtroke of policy and prudence, in as far as it excites the induſtry and emulation of the merchant, and gives him ſecurity againſt the fear of arbitrary impoſitions, by engaging the good faith of government to protect his property.

THE ſimple burgeſſes form the ſecond claſs of this order. This name is given to all the inhabitants of free towns, whatever be their profeſſion, who declare themſelves worth a capital below three thouſand livres,* or who poſſeſſing this ſum, wiſh not to have a more honourable enrolment. They enjoy ſeveral privileges, which peaſants have not, but they are below the merchants, becauſe they pay a capitation, and may be enrolled for the army or navy.

BELOW theſe laſt mentioned are the other free ſubjects of the empire, ſuch as the ſlaves freed by their maſters; thoſe who have obtained their liberty from the army or navy; the members of the academy of arts and other like eſtabliſhments; the orphans of the foundling-hoſpital, and in ſhort the children of all freemen. All theſe perſons have permiſſion to ſettle in any part of the empire, there carry on trade or commerce, enter among the burgeſſes of free towns, and if they have a ſufficient capital, they are admitted into the order of merchants.

By

* £125. Sterling.

By all theſe wiſe regulations, which are according to nature and the laws of Humanity, the number of free people will gradually increaſe, and in time form a conſiderable order, eſpecially when it ſhall acquire the right of poſſeſſing lands; a right, which cannot be refuſed to any individual in any country whatever, without the crime of the moſt odious tyranny, for nothing attaches a man to his country, and verifies his ſtate of liberty, like territorial poſſeſſion.

Since we have employed ſome time on the Ruſſian merchants, we ſhall make to our readers a ſingular obſervation reſpecting them, namely; that the greateſt number of them ſeldom keep account books, and very few of them can read or write. For counting, they uſe a machine with ſeveral rows of wire, on which are ranged ſome glaſs beads. Thoſe of the firſt row mark units, thoſe of the ſecond tens, thoſe of the third, hundreds and ſo on. By help of this machine they work multiplication, ſubtraction and diviſion with great exactneſs. In the ſmall number of exceptions we may diſtinguiſh the inhabitants of Archangel, who join uncommon intelligence to the greateſt honour. There are few of them who do not underſtand arithmetic thoroughly. At St Peterſburg alſo the Engliſh factory employs a great number to manage the magazines,

who

who have the character of clerks as faithful as induſtrious.

THE fourth order of the ſtate in Ruſſia comprehends the peaſants, who notwithſtanding the cries of nature, are all bondmen, or ſlaves, in all the extent of the term. Thoſe of Finland, Carelia and Ukraine muſt however be excepted, and thoſe alſo called *Odnodwortzi*, peaſants who have no property but a ſingle houſe, and form a ſort of intermediary claſs between the nobles and ſlaves. They are independent of the nobility, and nobody is dependent on them, but many of them, by borrowing the name of ſome Noble, have gradually purchaſed ſome peaſants, and they are, it is ſaid, the worſt maſters in Ruſſia. Under the reign of Anne, the greateſt part of theſe *Odnodwortzi* were tranſported to the frontiers of Ukraine, to form a national militia in defence of this part of the empire. They were formed into a battalion, and each battalion had its *ſtabode*, or village, in which a houſe or cottage was aſſumed to each of the *Odnodwortzi* ſent thither. Between two ſtabodes there is always a fortreſs. Some of the *Odnodwortzi* ſettled on the banks of the Occa, in the government of Moſcow, but more of them in the governments of Bielgorod and Woronetz.

THE other peaſants may be divided into peaſants belonging to the crown, and thoſe belonging to individuals. Thoſe belonging to the crown dwell on

the

the Empreſs domains, and form about a ſixth part of the Ruſſian peaſants, incluſive of thoſe on the church lands, who did not obtain their freedom, when theſe lands were transferred to the crown. The peaſants on the crown lands are immediately under the jurriſdiction of the Imperial officers or baillies. Although theſe officers may make them ſuffer many hardſhips, by abuſing their power, the peaſants are notwithſtanding more ſecure, where they are appointed, than thoſe belonging to private perſons; as they are under the protection of the ſovereign. They may hope to obtain the royal interpoſition more eaſily, when they are violently oppreſſed. In ſeveral diſtricts they have been freed, and permitted to enter the claſs of burgeſſes or merchants. All the peaſants will gradually obtain the greateſt privileges, not only becauſe the ſpirit of humanity and ſound policy is making progreſs in theſe regions, but likewiſe becauſe the Empreſs ſeriouſly applies herſelf to realize the generous ſyſtem of diffuſing more liberty and equality among the ſubjects of this vaſt empire.

The moſt unfortunate of the peaſants are thoſe, who belong to individuals, and are their property like their plow or their flocks; and the value of an eſtate in Ruſſia is rated, not by the number of acres, but of the peaſants it contains. In Eſtonia and Livonia they reckon by *Hackens*, which

ſignifies

ſignifies ſeven men, and an eſtate of twenty hackens, is a poſſeſſion, whereon there are a hundred and forty men, heads of families or batchelors.

THE baron may demand from his unhappy peaſants whatever ſum he pleaſes, and employ them as ſeems to him moſt proper, without being controlled by any law in this reſpect. He is abſolute maſter of their time and their work. He employs them in agriculture, or as his houſhold ſervants, but pays them no wages. From ſome he exacts an annual tax, which is impoſed on the poor ſlave at the will of the arbitrary maſter. This practice of forcing the peaſants to pay an annual ſum in ſilver, without having always the means of procuring it, drives them often to deſpair or crimes; and theſe exceſſes are not ſurpriſing; it is only their patience in ſupporting the yoke of their maſters that is inconceivable!

As theſe unhappy people cannot bring an action againſt their lords, it often happens that peaſants, who have amaſſed a conſiderable ſum, cannot purchaſe their liberty at any price, becauſe ſo long as they continue ſlaves, they are liable to be ſtript by their greedy maſters. Several Ruſſian lords ſend their ſlaves to Moſcow, or to St Peterſburg to learn trades there. They afterwards employ them on their eſtates, hire them out, ſell them with profit, or make them pay an yearly ſum for the permiſſion of working on their own account. When the landlords

come

come to the reſolution of ſelling them, they expoſe them in the public market place, with their wives and children, and each of them has on his forehead a ticket telling his price and his ſkill.

With regard to the authority that belongs to the lord over the peaſants; according to the old laws, he could try them by his own officers, and even puniſh them without bringing them to trial. Except the Knout, he could at his pleaſure make them be beaten with rods, ſhut them up in cells, ſend them to a correction-houſe, baniſh them into Siberia; in a word, condemn them for every fault, which did not amount to a public crime. Indeed he had no power over their lives, for if a ſlave had been beaten by his maſter's order, and died within three days, the maſter was proſecuted as guilty of murder, unleſs he could plead other cauſes of the death of his ſlave. But this was only illuſory juſtice, for a man may unqueſtionably be chaſtiſed in a terrible manner, without dying in three days; and ſuppoſe a ſlave chaſtiſed to death, who would have dared to avenge the innocent victim, by bringing the murderer to juſtice, if he was powerful enough to diſregard or elude it? By the new code this enormous power has been reſtricted according to the principles of humanity; and the right of puniſhing has been lodged with the people only to whom it belongs, that is, with magiſtrates.

Yet there ſtill exiſt many abuſes, but theſe will in time yield to the influence of the inſtitutions of Peter and his ſucceſſors.

The ſlaves, who labour for their maſters, are rewarded by a piece of ground, from which they draw the produce, and the moſt neceſſary articles of life, a ſmall number of which falls to the ſhare of this unfortunate claſs. In order to drive from their minds their unhappy ſituation, the Ruſſian peaſants ſpend the little ſums they have earned, on clothes and ſpiritous liquors. On the other hand, thoſe, who ſave what they may have gained by labour or commerce, conceal as carefully as poſſible, what they have acquired; becauſe, as we have juſt ſaid, their greedy maſters would tear from them their little ſtock, if they knew of it. The wretched people often bury their money, and die with the ſecret. This cuſtom of hiding their money, is one of the cauſes of the ſcarcity of ſpecie in Ruſſia, for it is principally in ſilver that the peaſants realize their ſavings. This practice, or rather, this dire neceſſity, prevails in all the eaſtern countries, where property is not ſecured; where the people are ſuch ſlaves, that the fear of exactions allows them not to enjoy the wealth they have acquired. In ſpite of the little enjoyment the Ruſſians receive from theirs, they are nevertheleſs ſet on gain, and there are no merchants that aſk ſo much for their goods, and are

ſatisfied

ſatisfied with ſo little; a certain proof of continual oppreſſion.

THIS privation of the conveniencies of life is not what makes the Ruſſian peaſants to be pitied. Cuſtom eaſily conſoles them. But it is the dependance in which they live, that excites compaſſion in their favour. Their wants have a tendency to make them hardy, patient, and eaſily ſatisfied; but this ſtate of ſlavery, which they live in, makes them humble, cringing, obſtinate, negligent, and in ſome degree unfeeling.

A PEASANT may obtain his liberty, Firſt, By the freedom frequently granted at the death of a maſter to thoſe, who have been his firſt ſervants.

Secondly, By purchaſing his liberty.

Thirdly, By ſerving in the army or navy; for a peaſant is free from the moment he is enrolled, and continues to be ſo, after he has obtained his diſcharge. On every occaſion the Empreſs, who ſees, not without ſorrow, the painful exiſtence of this precious branch of the human ſpecies, has facilitated the means of obtaining liberty, by ceding to the peaſants many crown rights, which in ſome reſpects rendered this acquiſition difficult.

ALTHOUGH the Czarina cannot affect the property of the nobles, by conferring on the peaſants any important privileges, that would attack thoſe of their maſters, yet ſhe has not neglected their intereſts,

She has lightened their chains, and ſoftened their lot, by different laws made in their favour. She has beſides permitted them to ſettle in any part of her ſtates, and to enter or enrol themſelves among the Burgeſſes and Merchants according to their reſpective funds. She has given to their liberty greater ſtability, and to their induſtry powerful encouragement. In certain diſtricts ſhe has aboliſhed the oppreſſive laws, prohibiting peaſants to marry without the conſent of the governor of the province, or magiſtrate of the city, to whom the huſbands were obliged to carry preſents. By ſuppreſſing this tax, that was an outrage to the moſt ſacred rights of humanity, the Empreſs has wiſely removed all the obſtacles to a numerous population, and rendered the marriages of peaſants leſs difficult and more frequent.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

ADMINISTRATION, civil and political.—The directing ſenate.—Colleges or departments which depend on them. —Tribunals.—Who preſide there.—Advocates.—Abuſes in judicial proceedings.—The code of Catharine II.—Penal laws.—Puniſhment of the Knout.—Deſcription of the inſtrument uſed in this puniſhment. —The Battoges, *another ſort of puniſhment.—Abolition of torture.—Management of priſons.*

THE Empire of Ruſſia is politically divided into forty four military governments, entruſted to general officers inveſted with the higheſt authority, who very often riſe ſuperior to the civil adminiſtrations, and put their own will or that of the prince, in room of the law; and this in ſpite of the codes of Peter I. and Catharine II. ſo much extolled; becauſe codes of laws are illuſory, where deſpotiſm reigns.

THE adminiſtration of the empire is entruſted to the *Directing Senate*, and to the principal departments, known under the name of *Colleges*. The ſenate is of new inſtitution, and has ſucceeded in the room of the courts of chancery, eſtabliſhed by Peter I. This tribunal, under whoſe juriſdiction all the reſt are, joins to the cognizance of every thing,

the

the direction of the offices of war, admiralty and domains. For this purpoſe it is divided into ſix departments, compoſed each of one or more ſenators, who preſide each in their turn; of four privy counſellors, and a principal attorney. Under each of theſe departments, there is put, for the execution of the laws, one of the colleges juſt mentioned, under the denomination of College for foreign affairs, College of war, College of the admiralty, College of juſtice, and College of commerce. There is alſo a College of medicine; an inſtitution, which would be the moſt ſalutary in a country, where pharmacy is yet in its infancy; where a Routine exiſts, which has produced no information about the quality and quantity of drugs. The College of medicine is particularly charged with furniſhing the Imperial laboratories, which again furniſh the private laboratories, or are the only ſhops of the kind in moſt of the towns of the ſecond rank. The direction of this college is Peruvian bark for him, who is provided with it, in ſpite of the reſtraints, which Peter I. and his ſucceſſors have laid on the abuſes, which this direction may produce.

The College of juſtice is divided into ſeveral chambers for the trial of criminal or civil caſes, and according to the privileges of ſome provinces, they have preſerved a particular juriſdiction, ſuch as that of Livonia, Eſtonia, and Finland. The firſt of

theſe

theſe chambers ſits at St Peterſburg, and the ſecond at Koſtroma. There is one for criminal trials at Catharinoſlaw, another at Riga, a third at Kiow, and a fourth at Tobolſk.

If any one ſuppoſed, agreeably to the fine phraſes of the hiſtorians, who have ſpoken of the Ruſſian Code, that profound lawyers preſide over each of theſe tribunals, he would be in a very great miſtake. The Ruſſian courts of juſtice are almoſt as badly framed, as they were at the time, when the nation was ſtill ſunk in the darkneſs of ignorance, when the ſcience of the prieſts turned only on ſome Latin words, and a monotonous routine of pſalmody. Peter I. made ſome meritorious efforts to bring his ſubjects to the ſtudy of the laws, diſtinguiſhing by every ſort of preference thoſe, who appeared to apply to it; eſpecially by a regulation enjoining the heads of *Dicaſteres*, or Chanceries to provide with a judicatorial appointment, and all the rights of a noble, the perſon who could prove a certain time of ſtudy. But after the death of the legiſlator, this very regulation was an inexhauſtible ſource of abuſes. Favour learned the way of proving ſtudies that had never been proſecuted, and ſet itſelf in the room of merit. There is another abuſe more inconceivable ſtill, which exiſts only in Ruſſia, that of putting at the head of tribunals, generals and officers, who receive as a retreat, the office of interpreting laws,

which

which they neither underſtand nor are careful to underſtand.

THE advocates are not better informed than the judges; they equal them in greed and exceed them in effrontery. A peaſant or a ſlave, whom an ill formed perſon would ſeem to diſqualify for oratorial labours, gets by heart a part of the code and laws, and becomes an advocate. One at St Peterſburg was pointed out to us, who having ruined his affairs by ignorance of trade, had taken to the profeſſion of an advocate as a laſt ſhift, and had made in it a brilliant fortune.

AFTER what has juſt been read, judge of the ſtate of the juriſprudence in a country, where it is neceſſary to have handled the ſword, and grown old under military armour, before you can aſpire at the delicate function of pronouncing on the fortune and life of a citizen; where birth, and intrigue ſtill worſe, by a thouſand low means, are in this line rivals to military merit; where the places of ſecretaries, advocates and other ſubalterns, are the prey of the refuſe of the nation; in ſhort, where the practice of giving a diſhoneſt interpretation of the law, is the ſureſt way of making a fortune.

THERE is not perhaps a country in Europe, where litigation blots more paper than in Ruſſia. In buſineſs even the moſt ſummary there are papers, of which you can hardly imagine the ſize. All the

Dicaſteres

Dicaſteres or courts of juſtice are full of writers, who in ſpite of their great number find means of ſubſiſtence. They are the moſt inſolent and moſt unmannerly ſet in all St Peterſburg. What augments the expences of diligence and the vexation of counſellors, is, that all is written on ſtamped paper, which varies or riſes in proportion to the actions.

NOTWITHSTANDING this long ſeries of inconveniencies, which proceeds more from man in general, when abandoned to the corruption of cities, than from a ſingle nation, becauſe litigation and the vermin, that live by it, every where pollute the temple of Themis, we ſhall now ſee, by what Catharine has done to extirpate them, how far the Ruſſian nation was from this ſtate of civilization, in which it was ſuppoſed, when this princeſs ſucceeded to the empire. Before her time the confuſion of laws was added to the abuſe of litigation; the tribunals having no rules and ſtatutes, but thoſe of Alexis Michaelowitſch, which were utterly devoid of order and preciſion; and the *Ukáſes* or imperial decrees, made by Peter I. and his ſucceſſors, which were too numerous, and often contradictory on very important points.

THEN the vaſt empire of the Ruſſias, was divided into a ſmall number of governments very extenſive, and ſubdivided into provinces, and every

province into circles and diſtricts. There was a governor for the general government; a *Woyvode* and his officers for each province, which formed what was called a chancery; and a Woyvode or inferior judge for every diſtrict.

From this diſtribution aroſe abuſes without number, and the greateſt was the enormous authority of the inferior judges, who, as we have ſeen above, were people generally of low extraction, without any knowledge of the laws, and yet could not only puniſh ſmall offences, but condemn to the knout, and baniſhment into Siberia. It often happened that perſons ſuſpected of ſome crime, continued in priſon ſeveral years without being tried; that they were put to the rack for want of ſufficient evidence, and this even more than once. Another abuſe as great was this; the inferior judge often employed the ſword of juſtice, for little perſonal acts of vengeance, and then this ſword was in his hand, no more than the ſword of an aſſaſſin.

Several Emperors ſince the reign of Alexis, and in particular, Peter I. and the Empreſs Elizabeth, had formed a plan of reforming the laws of the empire, but it had always remained without execution. This undertaking as great as difficult, was finally reſerved for Catharine II. who in the year 1767, called to Moſcow, deputies from all parts of the empire, named commiſſioners to draw up new regulations,

tions, and delivered to them the inſtructions ſhe had drawn up, or cauſed be drawn up; all dictated by the true ſpirit, that ought to animate a wiſe legiſlator.

CONFORMABLY to theſe inſtructions, the firſt part of the new code appeared in the year 1775, and the ſecond in 1780. It was received, applauded and followed in the new governments eſtabliſhed by the diviſion, which the new conſtitution ordered. But thoſe attached to the old, conformed to it, only ſlowly and with murmurs, becauſe the ignorant look on the moſt ſenſible improvement, as a pernicious innovation, and the man of bad principles, living by the abuſes, which reformation deſtroys, puts himſelf on a level with the ignorant, and exclaims louder againſt it.

BY the new conſtitution, the empire at firſt divided by Peter I. into nine extenſive governments, was ſubdivided firſt into thirty two, and afterwards into forty four, on account of the new provinces added to the empire. Each of theſe governments, at this day, contains from three to four hundred thouſand ſouls. An officer named Nameſtnick, or Governor, is appointed to the adminiſtration of one, and ſometimes ſeveral governments, and has under him, a Vice-governor, a council and court of juſtice, both civil and criminal, of which the court names ſome members, and the reſt are elected by

the nobility. Thus, by this inſtitution, Catharine has in ſome reſpects ſet bounds to her abſolute authority, by diminiſhing the power of the tribunals, which depended ſolely on the crown; by transferring a part of it to the nobility, and giving to this order ſeveral privileges, relative to the adminiſtration of juſtice. Likewiſe by eſtabliſhing, in each government, ſuperior tribunals to decide definitively, ſhe has prevented the frequent appeals, which were made to the Imperial colleges of St Peterſburg and Moſcow, as well as the conſiderable expences and delays, which were the conſequences of them. By forming diſtinct departments for the finances, for the police and the different branches of adminiſtration, ſhe has obviated the colliſion of juriſdictions, and the tribunals no more interfere with one another, by meeting in the ſame place. She has alſo facilitated the expedition of buſineſs, and of the adminiſtration of juſtice. She has augmented the ſalary of judges, which was formerly too inconſiderable, to preſerve them from the almoſt irreſiſtible temptation of being bribed; a ſituation ſhe reminds them of by the expreſſions ſhe employs in the proclamation addreſſed to them. "Formerly "your wants might engage you to be too attentive "to your own private intereſt, now your country "pays you for your labours, and what formerly "might receive ſome ſort of excuſe, at preſent be-

"comes

"comes a crime." She has conſiderably increaſed the expences of the crown, without raiſing the taxes, becauſe ſhe has introduced better order into the finances.

THE penal laws, in particular, have attracted the attention of Catharine. Elizabeth who firſt planned this important part of legiſlation, and the edict, which aboliſhed the puniſhment of death, will make her revered for ever by the friends of humanity, who ſee nothing in the ſword of juſtice, but the rod of an affectionate parent, with regret chaſtiſing his children.

BEFORE Elizabeth's reign, travellers tell us only of frightful puniſhments, whoſe ſeverity chills with horror. The Knout, a terrible inſtrument, whereof all the deſcriptions yet given, are falſe and exaggerated, was inflicted for the leaſt faults. But all was changed by the juſt Elizabeth; and before ſpeaking of this happy period, we ſhall give a deſcription of the knout, having viewed the inſtrument of this puniſhment with our own eyes.

IT is a ſtrap of the thickneſs of a crown, three quarters of an inch broad, and made extremely hard by a kind of preparation. It is tied to a very thick plaited whip, hanging by an iron ferrule, at a little bit of elaſtic iron, and the whole is fixed to a very ſhort ſtick. The length of the ſtrap is two feet, its breadth at the upper part is $\frac{8}{11}$ inch, at the lower

end

end $\frac{3}{11}$; and the thickneſs $\frac{3}{11}$. The whip is two feet long, the handle fourteen inches, the length of the inſtrument five feet five inches, and its weight eleven ounces. Some idea may be formed of the great force, which a dexterous executioner, (that is a barbarian, paid for being ſo) can give to this inſtrument, when it is known, that if he receive particular orders, he can diſpatch the criminal by giving him only two or three ſtrokes on the ribs. We were preſent, when a poor wretch underwent the puniſhment of the knout for murder. The executioner (in that country called the *Maſter*) before ſtriking retired ſome ſteps, at ſame time drawing back the hand, in which he held the inſtrument, then he advanced and applied the flat end of the ſtrap, with great force on the back of the patient. Firſt he ſtruck on the right ſhoulder, then upon the left, till he gave him the three hundred and thirty three ſtrokes contained in the ſentence. We obſerved, or rather we were made obſerve, that he was dexterous enough not to give two ſtrokes on the ſame place. After this terrible execution of his ſentence, the unhappy man, whoſe back ſtreamed with blood, had his noſtrils torn off with pincers, his face branded with a hot iron, and was led, or rather carried back to priſon, whence he was to be tranſported to Siberia, but we ſuſpect he did not ſurvive his puniſhment.

In

In Ruſſia, the *Battoges* is alſo inflicted. It is a kind of whipping performed with the branch of a tree, of the thickneſs of the little finger. The perſon, who is to undergo this puniſhment is laid on his belly, and two men who hold him between their legs, one at the head, and another at the feet, give him alternately a ſtroke on the back with the *Battoges* and beat him till he, who directs the puniſhment, deſire them to give over; which orders are often not given, till the back of the unfortunate ſufferer is mortally mangled. During the whipping, he is obliged to pronounce conſtantly the word *Winawat*, which means, *I am guilty*; and at the end of the puniſhment, he muſt go and kiſs the feet of him, who directed it, and thank him, that he did not make it more ſevere. The higheſt lords are not exempted from the *Battoges*, and take vengeance for it on their unhappy vaſſals. This puniſhment is particularly reſerved for the inferior orders, whom malverſation or roguery, would any where elſe drive from their employments. In Ruſſia it is reckoned enough to bring them down to an inferior employment, after the correction of the *Battoges*.

The penal laws of Ruſſia were long a compoſition of atrocities, eſpecially under Iwan Baſilowitſch, the moſt ingenious tormentor that ever ſat on the Ruſſian throne. The empaling, which he had brought into practice, exiſted till Peter's time; and

lords

lords of the firſt diſtinction underwent this frightful puniſhment. We are told, but we can hardly believe it, that theſe poor men, in midſt of their torments, far from murmuring againſt the Czar, put up prayers for the proſperity of his reign.

Now a days theſe horrors have no exiſtence, and the penal code is reduced, for perſons guilty of High Treaſon, to beheading and perpetual impriſonment. Criminals, who by the law were formerly condemned to capital puniſhment, have now their noſes torn off with pincers, their faces marked with a hot iron, bearing the impreſſion of the ſpread eagle of the empire, and receive the knout, as has been already ſaid, and are ſent afterwards to work all their lives in the mines of Siberia. This ſort of puniſhment is unqueſtionably more cruel than the puniſhment of death, and yet has not the ſame efficacy; becauſe the individual culprit ſees not his laſt diſſolution.

PERSONS convicted of leſſer crimes, are either whipped, or tranſported into the colonies of Siberia, or ſentenced to the public works for a certain time. Peaſants, whom their lords can baniſh at pleaſure, are ſent to the colonies of Siberia, by ſimply declaring the nature of their offence.

ALL the criminals tranſported thither, are ſent to the place of their exile in Autumn or Spring. They are carried partly by water, and partly marched over land, chained two and two, and bound to

a long

a long rope. When this chain arrives at Tobolſk in Siberia, the governor diſtributes thoſe, who have learned trades, among the different maſters of the town, and ſends others to work like ſlaves in the country. The reſt are conducted as far as *Irkutſk*, and the governor diſpoſes of them in the ſame way. Thoſe condemned for capital crimes are ſent to the ſilver mines and founderies of Nerſchinck.

NOTWITHSTANDING the clemency ſo much extolled in the Empreſs Elizabeth, ſhe had preſerved juſt as ſhe had found, the barbarous practice of extorting confeſſions from perſons accuſed of treaſon. It was terrible. It was a kind of *Eſtrapado*. Their hands were tied behind their back, they were lifted very high in this poſture, afterwards they were daſhed on the ground with ſuch violence, that the concuſſion diſlocated their ſhoulders, and in this horrible ſituation they received the knout. Elizabeth, the compaſſionate Elizabeth, without reſerve, and for her little vengeancies, employed this terrible inſtrument of barbarity and deſpotiſm. During all her reign it was cuſtomary to employ it at the pleaſure of the inferior judges. It was only at the time that Catharine II. mounted the throne, that this torture, and every kind of torture, was proſcribed in the tribunals.

ALTHOUGH the ſovereigns of Ruſſia are abſolute in the moſt extenſive ſenſe of the word, yet the ge-

neral prejudice of the nation, in favour of torture, was ſo deeply rooted, that the Empreſs, who well knew, what indulgence is ſometimes to be given to the moſt unreaſonable prejudices, wiſely obſerved the greateſt circumſpection, in order to avoid the grumbling, which the ſudden and unexpected ſuppreſſion of this inhuman practice had excited. The precaution ſhe took for the purpoſe of gradually bringing about the ſuppreſſion, does no leſs honour to her prudence, than to the goodneſs of her heart. In the year 1762, at her acceſſion to the throne, ſhe firſt took from the *Woyvodes*, or inferior judges, the right of ordering torture, which they had ſhamefully abuſed. In 1767, a ſecret order was given to the judges of different provinces, bearing, that however they might think torture neceſſary to obtain the confeſſion of the accuſed, they ought to ſubmit the principal charges brought againſt him to the examination of the governor of the province; and theſe governors had received inſtructions, by which they were to determine the caſes, where torture might be neceſſary, but theſe caſes could have no exiſtence; for the judges were ordered to take, as a rule of their conduct, the principles laid down in the third queſtion of the tenth chapter of her majeſty's inſtructions, for forming a new code. In theſe articles it is demonſtrated, that torture is not leſs uſeleſs than cruel, for accompliſhing the purpoſe the

judges

judges have in view, which is the confeſſion of the crimes of the perſon ſubjected to this pain; for when the torture is over, he may retract, and invalidate or render null the confeſſion extorted from him. By this precaution, which abridged many forms, torture was tacitly aboliſhed, and was really ſo ſome time after, formally and publicly. This ſuppreſſion may doubtleſs be reckoned a period memorable in the annals of humanity, and along with it, may be placed the inſtructions, which all the governors of the Ruſſian empire received, reſpecting the management of priſons. Firſt, They were not to be the ſame for perſons charged with civil, and perſons charged with criminal offences. Secondly, The priſon for criminals was to be divided into three parts; the firſt for criminals before and during their trials, where they were to be treated with the attention due to innocent perſons; becauſe thoſe charged with crimes ought to be diſtinguiſhed from thoſe condemned for crimes, and the iſſue might prove them innocent. The ſecond was for thoſe who were to remain a certain time in priſon; the third diviſion for ſuch as were condemned to perpetual impriſonment and the public works. Without ceaſing to be humane, the keepers were to be ſtrict with the unfortunate perſons, whom the ſecond and third priſon contained. Every apartment was to be ſubdivided into two; one for men, and

the other for women. Thirdly, There was to be in every priſon an infirmary for the ſick, who were ordered to be treated as in other hoſpitals, and never put again in irons, till after entire convaleſcence. Fourthly, The priſons were ordered to be built without the cities, in an airy place, and near water.

CHAP. XI.

Religious tolerance of the Ruſſian government.—Prevailing religion of the country.—Superſtitious practices.—Benediction of waters.—Abſtinences and Lents.—Ceremonies of Aſh-Wedneſday.—Eaſter.—Pentecoſt.—Manner of celebrating divine ſervice.—Singing.—Communion.—Church diſcipline.—Anecdote on this ſubject.—The Patriarch of Ruſſia.—Other ſingular forms of ſuperſtition.—Veneration for the ringing of Bells.—For Bogs.—What a Bog is.—For the number forty.—Roſkolniki, *a ſort of heretics.—Puniſhment of one of them.—Reflexions on this ſubject.*

It is ſomething very uncommon, and almoſt like a phenomenon in a deſpotic government, that the ſpirit of toleration ſhould animate that of Ruſſia, in ſpite of the ruſticity and ignorance of its prelates and popes, who have moved heaven and earth to ſtop the propagation of it; but in vain, becauſe they

have

have no influence but over the low people, who in Ruſſia are reckoned as nothing. Not only the conquered provinces have been ſupported in their religion, and have obtained miniſters and churches of their communion or faith, but the Lutherans, Calviniſts, Moravians, Mahometans, Pagans, &c. have aſpired at offices, and all civil and military dignities, when they have really been, or only ſuppoſed, worthy of them.

Into the provinces of Eſtonia, Livonia, and Finland eſpecially, the intolerant ſhould go to receive leſſons of moderation and toleration. They will there ſee frequently and almoſt every where, marriages contracted between Lutherans, Greeks, Romans, and Calviniſts, without any of the two parties wiſhing to draw the other from their ſect. The education of children, a matter of ſuch general delicacy, where a diverſity of religious opinions prevails, cauſes in that country no diſpute. The daughters follow the communion of the mother and the ſons that of their father. Nothing is more common than the union of Lutheran miniſters with the daughters of Calviniſts; and this becauſe the Calviniſts having no churches, but at Riga and St Peterſburg, without ſcruple frequent thoſe of the Lutherans. The ſame harmony reigns between all the ſects and Moravian brethren, more vulgarly known under the name of *Quakers*. In ſhort, dogmas and

diſcipline

diſcipline never occaſion diſputes among ſo many communions, confounded with one another. When any perſon is at a diſtance from his church, he applies, for preſſing reaſons, to the firſt miniſter of any worſhip whatever, and he aſſiſts the petitioner without any dogmatic reſtriction or conditions.

YET there is in Ruſſia, to the diſgrace of reaſon, what is yet called a *predominant* or *eſtabliſhed religion*, which, as obſerved by *Jean-Jacques*, is always the religion of the prince and the hangman.—The religious ſyſtem adopted by the Czar, and thoſe properly called Ruſſians, is that, which theologians call the *Greek religion*, which differs in ſome dogmatical points from the *Latin*. We ſhall ſave our readers the trouble of a particular account of theſe differences, all of them trifling, but eſpecially thoſe which regard the *Proceſſion of the Holy Ghoſt*, and the quality of bread uſed in ſacrifices. We will content ourſelves with remarking that the Greeks deny the ſupremacy of the biſhop of Rome, and condemn the worſhip of carved images. On this account, there are no ſtatues to be ſeen in their temples, but we found there a croud of paintings, repreſenting thouſands of ſaints, to whom they pay a worſhip, almoſt equal to that due to the divinity.

THE Greek church equals the Latin church in ceremonies, and exceeds it in ſuperſtitious cuſtoms,

which

which is not to ſay little. As theſe puerilities characteriſe the nations addicted to them, we will run over the principal. At the beginning of the year, the king's day is a ſingular feſtival, which the Ruſſians call the benediction of waters. On the Neva then frozen, there is raiſed for this ceremony, a kind of temple of an octagonal figure, on the top of which is a St John the Baptiſt, and the inſide is decorated with pictures, repreſenting the Baptiſm of Jeſus, his transfiguration, and ſome other parts of his life. There your attention is drawn to an enormous *Hoiy-Ghoſt*, appearing to deſcend from heaven, a decoration common to all the Greek churches, which introduce the Holy-Ghoſt every where. In the middle of the ſanctuary is a ſquare ſpace, where the broken ice leaves a communication with the waters running below, and the reſt is ornamented with rich tapeſtry. Around this temple there is erected a kind of gallery, which communicates with one of the windows of the Imperial Palace, at which the Empreſs and her family come out to attend the ceremony, which begins as ſoon as the regiments of guards have taken poſt on the river. Then the archbiſhop at the ſound of the bells, and of the artillery of the fortreſs, comes out of the palace and walks in proceſſion, with all his clergy to the little temple we have juſt mentioned. When arrived at

the

the place where the ice is broken, he deſcends, by means of a ladder, to the ſide of the water. There he dips his croſs three or four times, afterwards ſays ſome prayers, an oriſon to the great St Nicholas, and the waters are then thought bleſſed. The prelate ſprinkles the water on the company around him, and on the colours of all the regiments, that happen to be at St Peterſburg, After this benediction the archbiſhop retires, then the people croud toward the hole, by which this prelate has bleſſed the waters. They drink of them with a holy avidity. Notwithſtanding the cold, the mothers plunge their infants, and the old men their heads, into them. Every body makes it a duty to carry away ſome for the purification of their houſes, and curing certain diſtempers, againſt which the good Ruſſians pretend this holy water is a powerful ſpecific. While every one proceeds to this uſeful proviſion, four popes, who are at the four corners of the ſanctuary, ſing a kind of litany, in which they rehearſe all the titles of the Empreſs, and to which the people anſwer by theſe words; *Pamelòi-Bog*—May God take pity on her.

THE Ruſſians have a great number of abſtinencies or faſts, and among the reſt, four lents. The firſt, which is their great lent, commences eight weeks before Eaſter. The ſecond called the lent of St Peter

ter lasts five weeks and five days. The third is the lent of the mother of God, which begins on the first of August, and ends on the day of the assumption. The fourth is fixed for the fifteenth of November, and ends on christmas day. During the last week of this fourth lent, the tables of rigid observers are covered only with pots of a small size, and dishes not of a solid nature, because they say, Jesus, when he came into the world, could not use large pots, nor digest too solid meat. In their great lent they make use of nothing but butter and milk during the last week, which on that account is called *Masleniza*, or butter week. Besides their lents, the Wednesdays and Fridays of the whole year are fish-days.

These good people think the abstinence broken, or at least very much altered, when a plate of meat has touched their lent plates. On Ash-wednesday, the popes don't blacken the brows of their congregations with ashes, but present them dishes composed of rice, sugar, honey and raisins, which is the symbol of the abstinence to be observed in great lent. The lower class of people, during this lent, use nothing but lintseed oil, and sigh for Easter day, as a thirsty man for a spring. They go to church on Holy Saturday at ten o'clock at night, stay there till twelve, and return home to indemnify themselves for lent, in a debauch, which commonly lasts

till next day at noon. At the court and among the fich, who ape it, they breakfaſt on Eaſter morning at ten o'clock, on brandy, cheeſe, cake and butter. That day, which is a great day of drunkenneſs for the Ruſſians, the ſlaves preſent eggs to their lords, who can refuſe neither them, nor the embrace they give them, telling them; *Chriſt is riſen*—The perſon embraced—anſwers, *Yes*, and accompanies his anſwer with ſome copecs.

During the feaſt of Pentecoſt, the Ruſſian peaſants plant maize, and ſtrew flowers in their churches in honour of the Holy Ghoſt, and alſo in honour of ſpring. After maſs, the prieſt preaches a kind of practical ſermon, in which he mixes the gifts of the Holy Spirit, with thoſe of Nature, which is going to be renewed; bleſſes the flowers which the women and girls gather up, to crown and ornament their houſes with them.

On other feſtivals, and unfortunately there are many in Ruſſia, divine ſervice is performed there with much more pomp than in the Latin church. We were ſeveral times witneſſes of this in the cathedral of St Peterſburg, where we ſaw the archbiſhop of Moſcow officiate, who bears the name of the celebrated *Plato*, and is almoſt as illuſtrious as he. He is a man of letters, and though brought up in a cloiſter, has none of its prejudices—We followed him to the church on the Sunday of Pentecoſt,

where

where he performed the duties of Pontiff in his fineſt robes. When he appeared in the choir, thoſe who occupied the lobby, thundered a hymn in the Greek language, * which ended not till the prelate advanced towards the ſanctuary, where he ſaid a ſhort prayer, and went afterwards to place himſelf on a kind of throne, erected in the middle of the church, where the prieſts were waiting for him, to inveſt him with his pontifical robes. He put off his *Mandias*, or ordinary coat, and as they put on him the different parts of the dreſs he was to be decked with, he kiſſed them before they were laid on. They afterwards put on his head a crown enriched with jewels, and on his ſhoulders a cloak or robe not leſs rich. We were told that this dreſs was the ſame with the Imperial robe, which the Greek Emperors formerly uſed, and in which they allowed the prelates to dreſs themſelves, when they officiated.

It was in this dreſs, that the archbiſhop paſſed into the ſanctuary, and began ſervice, a part of which was read by the prieſts in the Sclavonian language, and the reſt by the archbiſhop in the Greek; but he pronounced it, as the ritual directs, with the accent of the modern Greeks, in which there is nothing of the proſody of the ancients. We heard neither organ nor any muſical inſtrument, becauſe

* The ſervice is generally performed in the Sclavonian and Greek tongue.

the Greek liturgy does not allow them; but the rhyme obſerved in ſinging the hymns produced a melody, with which the ear was very well entertained. We noticed that the luminary was not leſs than in the Latin church, and the cenſer was very much uſed. When the ſervice was near a concluſion, the archbiſhop and the clergy went into the extremity of the ſanctuary to communicate, which they did with the two repreſentations, and the bread lifted up. During this ceremony, the doors of the ſanctuary were ſhut, that no layman might participate. In the mean time, as ſtrangers, we had permiſſion to ſtand there. A protopope preſented to the communicants ſtanding in two rows, a cup, in which was wine mixed with lukewarm water. Every one drunk of it in his turn, the cup paſſing ſucceſſively from the right row to the left, and every communicant was ſerved with a bit of bread, in a ſpoon, which had been ſoaked in wine.

This ceremony, with the hymns and prayers, which preceded and followed it, laſted a complete hour, and ended with a benediction, which the archbiſhop gave the people. He then returned to put off his pontifical robes, on the ſeat, on which he had been dreſſed in them.

The Greek Prieſts have much more reverence and meditation in their way of going through divine ſervice, than the Latin prieſts; and the diſcipline of their

church

church directs, that when once a prieſt is at the altar, he muſt not remove from it, during the time he ought to ſtand there, whatever may happen him. For inſtance we were told, that the Prelate Gabriel, at preſent metropolitan of Novogorod, and Archimandrite to St Alexander Neuſki, being one day engaged in ſaying maſs at St Peterſburg, the houſe contiguous to the church took fire, and the flames reaching the ſteeple, Gabriel was warned of the danger he was in, and yet he ſtirred not, even although he was told a ſecond time, that the bells would not be long in bruiſing him to atoms. As the cries of the multitude, conjuring him to remove from certain death, made no impreſſion on him, one of his relations leaped towards the altar and tore him from it. Scarcely was he twenty paces from it, when the ſteeple fell with a great craſh upon the ſanctuary. In relating this ſtory, the Ruſſians thought there was much courage in this prelate's conduct, but we ſaw in it nothing but fanatical obſtinacy.

Russia for a long time had a patriarch, and next to the Czar, he was the moſt eminent perſon of the empire, and almoſt always equalled the Czar by his pomp and influence, when he did not ſurpaſs him; for the Ruſſians before being regenerate, revered the patriarch and his prieſts like demi-gods. This pontiff in order to be legally inſtalled, required to be confirmed by the patriarchs of Conſtantinople.

Alexis

Alexis Michaelowitſch aſſiſted the ambitious Nikon, of whom we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak afterwards, in ſhaking off this yoke, and by that did a great ſervice to his country, from which the patriarch of Conſtantinople, like a true prieſt, was in the practice of exacting money not his due.

We have ſeen that Peter I. did ſtill a greater ſervice to Ruſſia, by aboliſhing the dignity of patriarch; declaring himſelf the head of the Ruſſian church, in ſpite of the remonſtrances of the clergy, who accuſed him of laying his hand on the cenſer; but Peter was too great a philoſopher, not to tranſmit to his ſucceſſors the Imperial crown, diſencumbered with the ſacerdotal chains, ſo difficult to break in former times and ſo weak at this day, becauſe reaſon has pointed out the way of accompliſhing the attempt.

In ſpite of the civilized ſtate, in which we believe the Ruſſians are, it would be difficult to find a nation more ſuperſtitious; not even Spain nor Portugal exceeds it. The Ruſſians eat no hares nor pigeons; the former becauſe they are reputed unclean, and the latter becauſe they are afraid of eating the Holy Ghoſt in the form of a dove. The ringing of bells is for them an object of veneration, and they aſcribe to it much efficacy for the ſaving of ſouls. On days of great ſolemnity, there are no ears able to bear the noiſe of the bells, which are put in motion at break of day, and are never ſuffered to reſt till ſun

ſet.

ſet. They reckon it devotion to go and ring them, and on this account the cords of the moſt part reach to cottages before the churches, conſtructed expreſsly for the convenience of benevolent ringers.

LIKE the Spaniards and Italians, the Ruſſians have ſmall chapels in their houſes in honour of the ſaint, for whom they have a particular devotion. This ſaint of predilection is in Ruſſia known under the name of *Bog*, and no expence is grudged to decorate the chapel of a *Bog*, which is always furniſhed with the richeſt luminary, when the proprietor is in ability. This childiſhneſs is not the rage of the common people alone. Noblemen, people in office, monaſteries, all have their *Bogs*, and at the higheſt price. What will be ſcarcely believed, but we can atteſt, becauſe we have ſeen it, is that Mr Scheremetoff, a member of the *Directing Senate* has a cabinet of Bogs worth more than a million of roubles. £ 222,222 : 4. Sterling.

GENERALLY the Saint or Bog is painted on wood, and it is the diamonds, with which it is ſurrounded, that conſtitute its value. A Ruſſian entering an apartment ſalutes nobody before he has made three croſs ſigns before the Bog of the houſe. The Bogs moſt in faſhion are St Nicholas, St John the Baptiſt, St Sergius and St Alexander Neuſki; yet the other ſaints are not without veneration, more or leſs, which is always ſettled by the pretended

power

power attributed to them by ignorant ſuperſtition. For example it is an opinion in this country that St George watches particularly over horned beaſts, and that St Blaiſe is with God the patron and interpreter of other animals. Horſes have St Anthony, and St Jonas is for the fiſhes, St Aitippe is invoked for the toothach, St Elias againſt thunder, and the Virgin for an infinite number of evils, and a very long patronage.

THERE are ſeveral cities in Ruſſia, in which there are particular markets for ſelling Bogs, and merchants when ſelling them avoid uſing the word *Buy*. A bargain may be always made at the price they ſet on them, becauſe it is a ſin among them to aſk too much, and we were alſo told, that it was one to cheapen them. The wax candles or tapers, which they burn before the Bogs, are the very reverſe of our wax tapers; they are thick at the top and diminiſh towards the bottom. The popes ſay, that this form is given them, to imitate the viſual ray of the ſaints, when they direct their eyes toward the earth. This ſolution, however inſipid it may be thought, is not more ſo than the anſwers often made by the catholic prieſts to the indiſcreet interrogatories of their devotees.

AT a diſtance from the capitals, the ſtupid and credulous are moſt ready to allow themſelves to be impoſed on, by the firſt deceiver, that attempts it.

They

They are perſuaded, for inſtance, if they are huſbandmen or merchants, that in order to ſucceed in planting or trading, ſuch a Bog's favour is neceſſary; that he will make their fortune, and muſt be hired for a certain time, during which the borrowed Bog is grandly entertained and loaded with offerings, which muſt remain for the profit of the hirer.

In the worſhip paid to the Bogs, devotees conſider it an abomination to take tobacco in their preſence, or to turn your back to them, when you are in converſation in a room, where they have a chapel. There is alſo a certain time of year, when the wife muſt refrain from going to church, and above all from touching the Bog; and before the expiration of this critical time, ſhe muſt be bathed before ſhe preſent herſelf before the Bog.

Among the Ruſſians the number *Forty* is ſacred. It is the term of their civil and religious ceremonies. They ſtudy moſt carefully to ſhow it in their accounts and converſations. Thus inſtead of ſaying a rouble or twenty copecs, they ſay, forty altins. The tribute of Siberia in peltry is collected and put into packages of forty ſkins. The Popes when reading the litany, are obliged at the concluſion to ſay forty times without loſing breath, *God have pity on us.*—Two of their lents are of forty days.

If you aſk their theologians the reaſon of their predilection for this number, they anſwer, that Moſes, Elias and Jeſus faſted forty days; that the laſt did not aſcend into heaven till forty days after his reſurrection; that in the old teſtament many things were divided by forty, and particularly the life of Moſes, in which are three remarkable periods of forty each. At the expiration of the firſt he was obliged to fly from Egypt; at the end of other forty years, he brought the children of Iſrael out of Egypt; and they wandered forty years in the wilderneſs. In ſhort they obſerve, that among the Iſraelites, and till this day among the Jews deſcended from them, the tranſgreſſors of the law received, and ſtill receive, forty laſhes with a whip. In conformity to ſuch powerful reaſons, it is aſtoniſhing they have not adopted the number *ſeven*, which among the Jews, was much more myſterious than that of *forty*.

We ſaid at the beginning of this chapter, that toleration was one of the principles of the Ruſſian government, yet it does not tolerate the Jews; even under the reign of Cathrine II. when the liberty of thinking is very philoſophical. It excludes from offices the *Roſkolniki*, the only ſectaries, that have taken place in Ruſſia. They are the *Quakers* of that country. Theſe ſectaries, who among themſelves are called *Starowerzi*, orthodox or believers in the ancient

ancient faith (becauſe the word *Roſkolniki* ſignifies heretics) did not begin to make any noiſe in Ruſſia, till towards the middle of the ſixteenth century, and under the patriarch Nikon, who, they maintain, was Antichriſt. They differ from the other Greeks, on ſome obſcure points, the particulars of which we ſhall not ſpeak of. We ſhall notice ſimply, that they do not conſider the civil government, which diſtinguiſhes property, as a chriſtian inſtitution. They maintain that all ought to be divided as among brethren. They are horrified at the worſhip of images, which they conſider as idolatry; but what with juſtice makes them very ridiculous, is, that in their eyes ſmoking tobacco is an abominable profanation. If any one is inconſiderate enough to indulge himſelf with it in their houſes, as ſoon as he is gone, they open the doors and windows, ſweep, rub, and clean all the houſe, but chiefly the place where this profane perſon ſat or ſtood.

PETER I. who ought not to have paid any attention to them, gave them ſome celebrity, by occupying himſelf with them, and trying every method to bring them back to the Greek church. But in him, who affected toleration, and thought it uſeful to the population of his dominion, which ſtood ſo much in need of population, it was unpardonable to have employed torture for converting them. Above all

he deſerves to be ſeverely blamed for the puniſhment of the unfortunate *Toma*, who ought to have been confined, not given up to the flames.

THIS madman, who was prieſt in his ſect, and conſequently muſt have been the greater fanatic, took it into his head one day to preach openly in a church in Moſcow, againſt the invocation of ſaints, and ſome other dogmas of the religion called predominant. The popes, it is ſaid, gently invited *Toma* to retire, which he did, but it was only to return armed with a hatchet, with which he cut in pieces the images of St Alexis and the Virgin. This action unqueſtionably ſhowed him to be mad, and as being ſuch, he ought to have been confined, and ſome attempts made to cure him; but the popes, who were a little ago ſo moderate, made him be arreſted, and Peter made him be burnt alive. *Toma* after having heard his ſentence read, with that ſullen indifference, inſpired by the fanaticiſm which purſues its death, ſaw his hand, which had carried the hatchet, conſumed by the fire without uttering a ſigh; got upon the pile, and expired, declaiming againſt the popes, and the abuſes they had introduced into religion. Peter, they ſay, was ſo ſtruck with the manner, in which this poor man had ſuffered his puniſhment, that he repented of having given his conſent to it, and iſſued an order forbidding the perſecution of the *Roſkolniki*, but command-

ed

ed them to wear a ſort of red hood, to diſtinguiſh them from his other ſubjects; as if theſe poor creatures with this mark of proſcription ought to have been leſs dear than thoſe, with whom they differed in opinion. Like the reſt of his ſubjects, did not they pay taxes, and did not they go out to war, when the prince called them? Catharine II. whom Voltaire has praiſed ſo highly for toleration, but on what grounds we know not; Catharine II. has not ſuppreſſed the hood of the *Roſkolniki*. Philoſophers can flatter too!

CHAP. XII.

Revenues of Ruſſia.—Of what they conſiſt.—Their amount.—What it was in the time of Peter I.—Their application.—Bank of aſſignation.—Diſcredit of the bills of this bank.—National debt.

THE finances of Ruſſia were before Peter I. and during the firſt years of his reign, in the greateſt confuſion, ſo that the Czars ſcarcely knew what were their revenues. Peter, who needed great reſources, becauſe he had great plans to execute, wiſhing not to waver in this uncertainty, eſtabliſhed a ſyſtem of finance, by which this part of the adminiſtration was put into the greateſt order.

BESIDES the taxes paid by the provinces conquered from Sweden, and thoſe which have been the conſequence of the diviſion of Poland, the revenues of Ruſſia ariſe from the Capitation tax;—The cuſtom-houſe duties, which are very oppreſſive;—Gabel, or the ſelling of ſalt, which is carried to the higheſt monopoly;—the revenues of the Demeſne lands, and the eſtates of the church annexed to them; the licences of inns; the produce of the mines, and coinage of money; the emiſſion of bank-bills and duties on timber. The capitation was eſtabliſhed by Peter I. in the year 1721, with ſome exception in favour of perſons engaged in cultivating land. But under Catharine II. every perſon was ſubjected to it, except the nobles and prieſts, who alone ought to have paid it. In this exemption are comprehended alſo, the ſoldiers, ſailors of the royal navy, the Coſſacs, and the conquered provinces which had their privileges.

EVERY twenty years, a general enumeration is made of all the ſubjects of the empire, according to which a tax is laid on all the males, comprehended in the claſſes of burgeſſes and peaſants, from the very moment of their birth to their death. The manner of aſſeſſment is complicated. The *maximum* is thirty copecs and the *minimum* three a head; but in a ratio repugnant to common ſenſe, for it is the peaſant that pays this maximum, and the rich or

ennobled

ennobled, the minimum. During the intervals between the numbering, as they ſay in Ruſſia, of a *Review* for another, the ſum at which every diſtrict has been taxed, muſt be paid without any variation. Let population increaſe or diminiſh, the proprietors of lands muſt deviſe ſome way of ſupplying the deficiency, if there be any, and of anſwering for their peaſants.

ACCORDING to the laſt Review, the Capitation was to produce a ſum of thirty four millions of French livres, or upwards of one million four hundred thouſand pounds ſterling; but after the war with the Turks again commenced, it was raiſed to near forty two millions of livres, or near one million ſeven hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. At the peace it was reſtored to its former footing, as it has already happened in ſuch circumſtances; whence it may be concluded that the ſum of thirty four millions may be conſidered as the ordinary produce of this tax.

The conquered countries, and the government of Mohilef and Polotſk, diſmembered from Poland, are taxed at five millions, four hundred and ſixty thouſand livres.

THE cuſtom houſe duties produce thirteen millions, ſix hundred and ſeventy five thouſand livres.

THE ſalt works, of which the produce goes into her majeſty's privy purſe, make up a revenue of nine

nine millions, although ſhe has twice lowered the price of ſalt near thirty per cent.

THE mines, the mint, the duties on baths, and thoſe, which Catharine II. has laid on forged iron, produce fifteen millions, two hundred thouſand livres, excluſive of the profits on gold and ſilver imported from abroad, and converted into ſpecie.

THE church lands annexed to the crown produce about nine millions, whereof a part is appropriated for paying the ſalaries of prelates, popes and the regular clergy, and the penſions of officers and diſbanded ſoldiers. The remainder forming an object of more than a million, goes into the caſh-box of the Czarina.

THE licences to inns, which comprehended alſo the right of diſtilling, at preſent forms a third of the Ruſſian revenues. They are eſtabliſhed in all the provinces except Ukraine and the conquered countries. It is aſtoniſhing how highly this branch of the revenues has riſen. Subjoined is a view of its increaſe.

		Livres.
In 1752 the licences were farmed at		13,000,000
In 1770 they were raiſed to		14,250,000
In 1774	to	19,360,000
In 1778	to	37,000,000
In 1783	to	39,600,000
In 1788 laſt leaſe	to	41,200,000

THEY

They will be probably raiſed higher at next leaſe. The cities of Moſcow and St Peterſburg pay for their proportion about thirteen millions.

The duty on timber, the monopoly of different commodities, the tributes paid in kind, conſiſting of peltry, and the taxes we may have omitted, make a ſum of twelve millions.

Recapitulation

Of the revenues of the Ruſſian empire.

Capitation	34,000,000
Taxes paid by the conquered countries and the provinces diſmembered from Poland	5,460,000
The cuſtoms	14,000,000
Gabels	9,000,000
Mines, Duties on forges and coinage	15,200,000
Church-lands annexed to the crown	9,000,000
Licences to Inns and Taverns	41,000,000
Duties on timber and other articles	12,000,000
	139,660,000

N. B. The above ſums reckoned in French livres, exchangeat 10d ſterling, amount to about 5,700,000, pounds ſterling.

It is a ſingular remark, but deſerving of attention, that the gradual increaſe of civilization in Ruſſia has been accompanied by a like increaſe in the

revenues. At the acceſſion of Peter I. they amounted to only twenty four millions, and at his death to thirty ſeven. Under Elizabeth they were brought to eighty millions. When the reigning Empreſs mounted the throne, they were at a hundred and two millions, and at this day they come to near a hundred and forty millions, and will probably very ſoon riſe higher. This revenue is ſufficient in time of peace, when the army and the fleet coſt only about ſixty nine millions, and the civil adminiſtration fifty millions. The remainder, that is to ſay, twenty millions, is appropriated to the Empreſs' caſh box.

It is not eaſy to be underſtood, how this princeſs with a ſum ſo moderate, can ſupport the magnificence of her court; the great number of eſtabliſhments ſhe has formed; the numerous buildings erected at her expence, for which ſhe has aſſigned in time of peace an annual ſum of four millions; her acts of generoſity; the encouragement ſhe gives to the arts and ſciences; the purchaſes ſhe is conſtantly making in different parts of Europe; the rich and numerous preſents received from her, by perſons, who have rendered themſelves worthy of rewards.

The revenues of Ruſſia may be conſiderably augmented in caſe of neceſſity, as has been ſeen in the different wars with the Porte; but this augmentation is effected by the increaſe of the capitation, and the

creation

creation of new taxes, which exhauſt a nation that ought to be ſpared more than any other, becauſe it is ſituated in a rigorous climate, where nature has done almoſt nothing for it.

WHAT contributed moſt of all towards enabling the government to ſupport the war with the Turks was, the Bank eſtabliſhed under the name of *Aſſignation-bank*, at a time, when copper money could not be coined in ſufficiency for the expences, bank bills worth fifty, ſixty, and a hundred roubles, were iſſued, payable at the banks of St Peterſburg and Moſcow. There was a circulation of theſe to the amount of forty five millions of roubles, or ten millions ſterling, nearly.

WHEN theſe bills began to circulate, they were not taken without ſome difficulty, and in the diſtant provinces, there was a diſcount on them of three and a half, and in ſome places ſix per cent. But compared with the copper money, their advantages rendered them of general uſe. They were found ſo uſeful in commerce, that they were only one per cent. under ſilver, and they were a half per cent. above copper money. But the laſt war with Turkey, and ſome extravagant plans, which muſt be imputed to the ſinking, cauſed by the years of Catharine II. having drained the ſpecie of Ruſſia, the bank bills fell into great diſcredit, and in the

year 1791 they loſt thirty eight per cent. of their original value.

AT the end of the war before the laſt, the debts contracted by Ruſſia with foreigners, amounted only to about forty five millions of French livres, (near two millions ſterling) and they were almoſt all diſcharged. Since that time, however, near a hundred millions have been borrowed at two different times from the Dutch, who will not be ſo ſoon repaid, if they will not take paper money, or charters to go and trade in the frozen countries of Ruſſia, where the greedy avarice of their merchants will brave the exceſſive cold, as in ſcorching climates it does the exceſſive heats. We ſhall remark, ſince we are upon the Dutch, who are the modern *Cræſuſes* of Europe, that they have two debts very precarious, one in England, the other in Ruſſia, without reckoning ſixty millions, they have lent to ſome adventurers, who have nothing to pay them with, but a great name and romantic plans.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

PARTICULARS of the military forces of Ruſſia.—Hiſtorical note on the Strelitz.—Abolition of this militia.—With what troops Peter replaced them.—Actual conſtitution of the Ruſſian army.—The Empreſs' houſhold troops.—Infantry of the army.—Regular cavalry.—Irregular cavalry.—The Coſſacs.—The Kalmucs.—The National militia.—Method of recruiting the Ruſſian armies.

THE rapid progreſs of Ruſſia, her victories, the weight ſhe has acquired in the political balance of Europe, which ſhe aſpires at increaſing ſtill more, engaged us to caſt a curious eye on the means, by which ſhe has been enabled to riſe to the pitch, which ſhe has attained. It was affirmed to us at St Peterſburg, that theſe means were centered in the army and navy, created by Peter I. which his ſucceſſors, but particularly Catharine II. have ſo well organized. To appreciate this aſſertion, which by ſetting aſide a concourſe of circumſtances, approaches very near the truth, we procured the following particulars reſpecting the army and navy, the peruſal of which, we hope, will yield complete ſatisfaction to our readers. We were ſupplied with them by one of the principal members of the college of war.

We ſhall not enlarge on the old Ruſſian Militia or Muſcovites, of whom not a veſtige remains, not even in the *Odnodwortzi*, whom we have taken a little notice of; nor in the *Strelzis*, (known in Europe under the name of *Strelitz*, a word ſignifying *police officers*), whoſe fame induces us to mention them. This militia as formidable in Ruſſia, as the Pretorians were in Rome, or the Janiſſaries in Conſtantinople, had been created by Iwan Baſilowitſch, and ſerved on foot. It was not by their exploits againſt the enemies of the ſtate, that they gained a name, but by their want of diſcipline, and frequent inſurrections againſt the ſovereigns, who kept them in pay; and that, as judiciouſly remarked by Voltaire, becauſe they were Moſcow burgeſſes and not ſoldiers.

The ambitious and cruel Sophia, who concealed her vices with the maſk of devotion, and to her intereſt ſecured the prieſts, who are ſatisfied with this diſguiſe, having by means of intrigue come at the management of the reins of government, during the infancy of her brothers Iwan and Peter, had this militia at her nod, and made them inhumanly butcher the unfortunate Boyards, that fell under her diſpleaſure, and among whom were the greateſt number of Peter's relations; he when raiſed to the empire took vengeance on this militia by aboliſhing them.

It

It is true the Strelitz had provoked this vengeance. The Czar Peter, in order to inform himſelf of what was going on in foreign countries, had left Ruſſia, and ſome Boyards, aſſiſted by the greateſt number of the popes, who viewed the new eſtabliſhments of this prince, as ſo many acts of ſacrilege, had taken advantage of his abſence to excite commotions, and drawn from the cloiſter, the princeſs Sophia, whom at the time of his mounting the throne, Peter had forced to take the veil. The Strelitz, who like the prieſts, were attached to national prejudices, had been the agents of this inſurrection, which would have had ſerious conſequences, if the genius and activity of Peter had not ſupported him in quaſhing it.

He was then at Vienna, from which he ſet out *incognito* and arrived at Moſcow, when he was ſuppoſed to be in the farther end of Germany. His preſence was a thunderbolt for the conſpirators, againſt whom he diſplayed a ſeverity unexampled, but it proved his ſalvation. The leaders of the Strelitz, and two thouſand ſoldiers of this militia, along with the popes, who had brought them over to this revolt, were delivered over to the executioners, and the whole body of the Strelitz, whom none of Peter's predeceſſors had even dared to diminiſh, was diſperſed and annihilated without reſiſtance. It is true,

Peter

Peter for ſome time before had ſecretly prepared this important ſuppreſſion.

In the room of this militia, undiſciplined as all thoſe are, that to numerous privileges, join a long reſidence at court, Peter ſubſtituted ſome regiments regulated in the ſame way as other troops in Europe. At firſt the army was far from numerous, being a body compoſed only of different hordes of nobles, who, at the requiſition of the prince, turned out to ſerve with their vaſſals. The latter formed the infantry, and their maſters the cavalry. But Peter, who had to fight with enemies, that had other reſources, in order to be able to face them, ſet about replacing theſe bands of nobles, from whom he drew only a momentary ſervice, by permanent armies, whom he could diſpoſe of according to his pleaſure, and at all times. Conſequently he ordered the formation of the *Poduſchnoioklad* or *General regiſter*, in which were entered all the heads of families of the order of burgeſſes and peaſants. Every ten families were obliged to furniſh a man, and as the review reported, ſeven hundred and fifty thouſand, four hundred and ſeventy nine families in the two orders, the conſequence was, the Czar had an army of about ſeventy thouſand men, who were immediately ordered to St Peterſburg and other places, to be inſtructed in the uſe of arms. The Czar's ſucceſſors followed this mode, adapted more or leſs

to

to circumſtances, and their own wants. But Catharine II. in the year 1764, new modelled the military eſtabliſhment of the empire: In the 1784, it again underwent ſome other changes, and received a very conſiderable augmentation in the year of the commencement of the laſt war with the Turks.

THE Ruſſian army is compoſed of regular troops, and light or irregular troops; the former almoſt all in infantry and the latter almoſt all in cavalry. The regular troops form a body of more than three hundred thouſand men, which according to circumſtances, is augmented to more than four hundred thouſand; for in theſe three hundred thouſand, are not included the houſhold troops of the Empreſs, nor the national militia, which they call the *Landmilitz*.

THESE troops, when well commanded, are capable of performing the greateſt feats. Firſt, becauſe the Ruſſian ſoldiers are *Beings* entirely paſſive, and their obedience goes the length of ſelf-denial. It is founded upon a ſort of opinion, that would make them rather let themſelves be cut to pieces on the carriage of a cannon, than abandon it. This opinion, which their prieſts have taken great care to inculcate on them, at the inſtigation of ſome ambitious Emperor, conſiſts in believing, that they will go to paradiſe, if they die with their face turned to the enemy, and that they will be reprobated if they

periſh flying. This article of faith, that might have made the Ruſſians fanatical heroes, is unluckily beginning to loſe its influence among them. Notwithſtanding this, they will not be leſs excellent ſoldiers, becauſe they are indefatigable, obedient, and completely ſober. An anecdote is told of a regiment in the army commanded by General Fermor, in the ſeven-years—war, which having mounted guard in a certain place, was forgotten by a counter-march, which the Ruſſian army was obliged to make, and when the army returned to the ſame ground five days after, this regiment was found in the ſame place by the very officer, who had poſted it, and who affirmed, that the poor ſoldiers forgotten by him, having only one day's proviſions, had lived on herbs and roots for other four.

The Empreſs' houſhold troops are compoſed of four regiments, properly called regiments of Guards; of two battalions, one of Huſſars, and the other of Coſſacs, and of the ſuperb company of *Chevalier-Guards*. There is nothing more beautiful, or more magnificent, than theſe regiments of Guards, and they are never filled up but with the flower of the army, for ſtature and ſize. The firſt is a regiment of Cavalry, called *Horſe-Guards*. The other three are Infantry, and bear the names of *Preobaſchenſkoi*, *Semenowſkoi*, and *Iſhmailowſkoi*. Theſe form a body of ten

ten thouſand men, whereof the firſt have four thouſand, and the other two, three thouſand each.

THE firſt, Preobaſchenſkoi, were formed, and took their name from the company of fifty young people, whom Peter I. then a young man, trained in his country houſe, called *Preobaſchenſkoi*. He enrolled himſelf in it, and ſerved in it, firſt as a drummer, and then as a ſoldier, and ſerjeant, and afterwards received the rank of Lieutenant. Lefort was captain of it; and this company, which at firſt cauſed no uneaſineſs to the ambitious Sophia, becauſe ſhe conſidered it only the amuſement of a young man, whom ſhe wiſhed to keep at diſtance from buſineſs; this company was the baſis, on which ſoon afterwards the army was organized, which was bold enough to engage with that of Charles XII. which learned of him to conquer, and by which he was at laſt overcome.

THE regiment of *Preobaſchenſkoi*, whoſe military origin we have now related, is compoſed of two Grenadier companies, of ſix hundred and fifty men each; of ſixteen companies of Fuſileers, of a hundred and forty four each; of one company of Bombardiers, of two hundred men, and one of Cadets, of the ſame number. Theſe Cadets are ſons of ſoldiers, put there for inſtruction. They take their officers from their own body, which is a nurſery for excellent ſoldiers. The other two regiments of foot guards, have each a company of grenadiers, and

twelve fuſileers, with this difference, that the regiment of Iſmailowſkoi, has beſides a company of Chaſſeurs and one of Cadets; whereas that of Semenowſki, has only a corps of ſeventy Chaſſeurs and no Cadets, and has only a ſchool for the children of ſoldiers.

The Empreſs is Colonel of theſe three regiments, of the horſe guards and chevalier guards. He, who commands next to her Majeſty, is commonly a General of one of the firſt families of the empire. He has the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, and the two firſt regiments have two. During our ſtay in Ruſſia, it was Prince Potemkin Marſhal-General of the empire, and Prince George Dolgorouſki, firſt General of the army, who were Lieutenant Colonels of Preobaſchenſki; and the Lieutenant Colonels of the other regiments were nobles equally diſtinguiſhed.

In general the officers of theſe corps, and it is the ſame in all courts, are advanced above thoſe of the ſame degree in the army. A Captain of Guards has the rank of Colonel, and retires with that of Brevet-Brigadier. The Serjeants in theſe regiments have the rank of Lieutenants, &c.

Every company has five officers, viz. two Captains, two Lieutenants and an Enſign. It has thirty low or non-commiſſioned officers, whereof ſix are Serjeants, and twenty four are Corporals. There are always two Serjeants doing duty at the door of

the

the hall, called the hall of the throne. The eſtabliſhment of the troop of horſe guards is the ſame.

The pay of theſe forces is reduced to French and Engliſh money—exchange 10d a livre.

For the Cavalry.

	Livres	*£.*	*s.*	*d.*
Firſt Captain *per ann.*	4,000——	166	13	4
Second Captain	2,500——	104	3	4
Firſt Lieutenant	2,000——	83	6	8
Second Lieutenant	1,850——	77	1	8
Cornet	1,750——	72	18	4
Quarter-Maſter	720——	30	0	0
Corporal	240——	10	0	0
Trumpeter	240——	10	0	0
Trooper	105——	4	7	6

For the Infantry.

Firſt Captain	2,800——	116	13	4
Second Captain	2,000——	83	6	8
Firſt Lieutenant	1,850——	77	1	8
Second Lieutenant	1,750——	72	18	4
Enſign	950——	30	11	8
Serjeant	560——	23	6	8
Corporal	190——	7	18	4
Drummer	190——	7	18	4
Veteran Soldier	117 10ſous	4	17	11
Grenadier	117 10—	4	17	11
Fuſileer	92 10—	3	17	1

THIS pay, as the reader may ſee, is very moderate, and it really is ſo for all the troops of Ruſſia; but beſides this pay, the officer has a certain number of rations, and the ſoldier has proviſions, wood, candle, and a number of advantages, which much increaſe the value of his pay, if not double it.

THE Guards, both infantry and cavalry, do duty only in the winter and ſummer palaces and pleaſure houſes belonging to the Empreſs. In the regiment of Preobaſchenſkoi, each ſoldier is on duty one day out of four, and in the other two, three nights out of four. The horſe guards always do duty on foot, except when the Empreſs lodges in the ſummer palace.

THE chevalier guards were eſtabliſhed by Catharine II. to ſupply the place of the *Leib-company* which ſhe reduced, and which Elizabeth had formed of the grenadiers, who helped her to mount the throne. They form only one company of ſixty men, who have all the rank and pay of Lieutenants, with preſents for their table, and the ſupport of a carriage, which in Ruſſia is not an object of great expence. They muſt all be deſcended of noble families, and of high ſtature; but with the advantage of the latter, and intereſt, they contrive ways of eluding the former.

THIS brilliant Cohort, the moſt ſuperbly clothed of any in Europe, and worthy of figuring on the

ſteps

ſteps of the throne of the moſt powerful monarch, has two uniforms. The uniform worn every day conſiſts of a blue coat, with ſcarlet facings, a yellow waiſtcoat and breeches, and a *Soubreveſte* (a kind of upper coat without ſleeves) trimmed with double lace, and enriched on the two fronts before and behind, with the imperial eagle embroidered in ſilver. The parade uniform is a ſcarlet coat, with a *Soubreveſte* of blue velvet, almoſt all covered with ſilver ſcutcheons, fixed with links of the ſame metal. For the officers, theſe links are ornamented with jewels. On ordinary days the chevalier-guards wear a hat bound with broad lace, and ſet off with a black plume, for the white is appropriated to the General Officers. On days of ceremony they have a gilt helmet, with a creſt of large feathers.

The ſervice, which the chevalier-guards perform at court, requires twelve men a day, who furniſh two ſentinels, in the inſide of the hall of the throne, who have liberty to ſit down, but ſitting or ſtanding, always reſt on their arms, which are Carabines. Every time the Empreſs goes in or out of the hall, the chevalier-guards on duty, are permitted to kiſs her hand. They are relieved every three hours.

The eſtabliſhment of Huſſars and Coſſac body guards, is alſo the work of Catharine II. Theſe two corps who are very well laced, ride excellent horſes,

horſes, and conſiſt of the handſomeſt men of their nations; eſpecially the Coſſacs, who are armed with gilt lances, and clothed with the moſt coſtly furs. This body of cavalry, alternately form the Empreſs' retinue when ſhe goes out of the capital, that is, the Huſſars accompany her to the firſt ſtage, where they are relieved by the Coſſacs, who finiſh the journey. In return, each corps goes over the ſame road.

ALTHOUGH the pay of the Empreſs' guards be not in proportion to their rich equipment, their ſituation is nevertheleſs much better, than that of the other troops of the army. The guards are continually under the ſovereign's eye, and this is enough to obtain favours from her. Beſides other advantages, which we ſhall not enumerate, every regiment of guards has its feſtival, and on this day every ſoldier receives a preſent from the Empreſs. Peter I. alſo introduced a cuſtom, which is very expenſive for the Czarina, and which the guards have taken care to perpetuate. They ſolicit her to ſtand God-mother for their children, and ſhe cannot refuſe. Peter, Catharine I. and Ann performed this duty in perſon, but Elizabeth and Catharine II. never did ſo. The reigning Empreſs ſends her procuration to an officer of the company, and five * roubles to the child's father, if a common ſoldier, ten roubles if

* A Rouble 4s 6d and a Ducat 9s 4d Sterling.

if a ſerjeant, a hundred ducats if an officer, and three hundred ducats if he be of a rank above a captain.

PASSING from the Empreſs' houſhold troops, to the different military corps that compoſe the Ruſſian army, we find the infantry of this empire conſiſts of

Firſt—Four regiments of Grenadiers of 2100 men each	8,400
Secondly—Seventy one regiments of Fuſileers of 2093 men	148,603
N. B. Each regiment has two companies of Grenadiers.	
Thirdly—Eight battalions of Chaſſeurs of 990 men	7,920
Fourthly—Six battalions of Independent companies of 700 men	4,200
Fifthly—Eighty four garriſon battalions of 1045 men	87,780
Sixthly—Soldiers employed in mines, and in the gardens of the Imperial houſes	22,000
Total — — — —	278,803

A REGIMENT of infantry in Ruſſia conſiſts of two battalions, which together form twelve companies, and each company contains a hundred and fifty four men in time of war, and and a hundred and thirty four in time of peace, incluſive of commiſſioned and

non-commiſſioned officers, of whoſe pay the following is a ſtatement.

	Roubles	Servants	Rations
A Captain has annually	1200	2	5
A Lieutenant	120	1	4
A Sub-Lieutenant	100	1	3
An Enſign	100	1	3
A Serjeant Major	36	0	0
Two Serjeants each	15	0	0
A Captain of arms	12	0	0
A Flag Bearer	12	0	0
A Harbinger	12	0	0
Four Corporals each	11	0	0
A Barber or Journeyman Barber	$7\frac{1}{2}$	0	0
Two Drummears each	$7\frac{1}{2}$	0	0
One Fifer	$7\frac{1}{2}$	0	0
A hundred and thirty ſix Fuſileers	$7\frac{1}{2}$	0	0
A Carpenteer and 2 Waggoners, each	$7\frac{1}{2}$	0	0

VALUEING the rouble at 4s 6d, the pay of a Ruſſian ſoldier is but a ſmall fraction above a penny ſterling a day, but with this the Ruſſian ſoldier is lodged, warmed, clothed, and almoſt fed.

THE Ruſſian Colonels furniſh their regiments with neceſſaries, and no impoſition appears to them illegal. The Farriers, Lockſmiths and Armourers, following the regiments, are dependent on them, and receive ſixty roubles of wages. All theſe artificers are Germans and do not wear uniforms.

The

The pope appointed as Almoner to a regiment, has ſixty roubles a year, like the lockſmiths and armourers, and is ſcarcely more reſpected.

THERE are twelve muſicians in each regiment, who receive from the Empreſs the pay and clothing of a ſoldier, but they are always better paid and clothed by the Colonel, and Officers in proportion to their abilities.

THE cavalry, which ſince the days of Peter I. has undergone many changes in their uniform, number and eſtabliſhment, conſiſts at preſent of regular and irregular cavalry.

OF regular cavalry, there are ſixty one regiments, viz. firſt.---Five regiments of Cuiraſſiers, of ſix ſquadrons each; the ſquadron conſiſting of two troops, and the troop of thirty men, whereof three are Officers, four non-commiſſioned Officers, and twenty three privates. In each regiment the horſes are of the ſame colour, all black or brown. Secondly---Nine regiments of Carabiniers, arranged like the the Cuiraſſiers, but having horſes of all colours. Thirdly---Nine regiments of dragoons, including the *Kaſan* regiment, which is armed in the light manner; every regiment contains ſix ſquadrons; the ſquadron and the company double the ſtrength of the cavalry.

Fourthly---Twenty regiments of Huſſars, whereof ten contain a thouſand three hundred and fifty ſix

men, inclusive of Officers, and the other ten contain seven hundred and fifty men. The ten first have their quarters in Ukraine, and are almost all composed of Russians. Three of these regiments bear the name of *Kompaneiski-Polki*, regiments of brothers. The other ten cantoned at St Elizabeth, and in the neighbourhood, are composed of Hungarians, Moldavians and other foreign nations. Besides a pay much better than what the rest receive, the Empress has made a grant of lands to the officers and soldiers. By this donation the part of the frontier, which they defend, being their own property, these men fought against the Turks last war like men, who were fighting on their properties, and for their properties.

Fifthly---Eight regiment of Lancers, six of which contain six hundred and thirty men each, and two, five hundred and forty. They are Cossacs regimented, to whom lands have been given, and they have defended them against the Turks, as a Tiger defends his den. They are armed with a very short Carabine, with two pistols, and a sabre, such as the Hussars carry, and a lance, which has a shaft eight feet long.

All this body of cavalry amounts to thirty seven thousand, four hundred and forty men, to whom must be added, what in Russia is called *Irregular Cavalry*. It consists of Cossacs and Kalmucs; barba-

rous

rous nations, who in war furniſh rather armed hordes than regiments, but excellent for fighting the Turks and the Aſiatic powers, which border with Ruſſia, and do not oppoſe her with troops better diſciplined.

The Coſſacs, whoſe name we ſee ſo often repeated in gazettes and by hiſtorians, who are alſo gazetteers or their echoes; the Coſſacs, who form among them ſeveral nations, all having nearly the ſame manners, are generally of middle ſtature, wear very ſhort whiſkers, and ſhave the head, all except the crown, on which they leave a little hair. Their dreſs is a fur cloak, a long gown after the cuſtom of the Aſiatics, large pantaloons, boots, ſometimes large, ſometimes ſmall, without ſpurs, and a whip, which they always faſten round the right wriſt. Their arms are a lance about twelve feet long, a pair of piſtols, which they hang at their girdle on the left ſide, becauſe on their right is a ſmall bag, which contains about twelve cartridges; in addition to all this they have a ſabre very much curved, which has no other hilt than a plain bit of iron in form of a croſs. Their horſes are ſmall, but ſtrong and mettleſome. They uſe a kind of Huſſar-ſaddle, a ſmall cord inſtead of a bridle, which is tied to the ſaddle, and ſerves for a halter. They never ride their horſes in a ſtraight line; but when galloping, drive them in different directions, which makes their attack dangerous, eſpecially when they are engaged with

cavalry of the line; their march is alſo like that of the Huſſars. When they are at reſt, they hold their lances reſting on their foot; in fight they preſent it to the enemy, holding it by the middle, and ſecuring it below the arm. Continual exerciſe qualifies them for uſing it with much dexterity. In their retreat, which is to them never a flight, but a kind of battle, they reſt their lance on their ſhoulder, with the point turned towards the enemy, whoſe ſtroke it ſerves to parry, and it ſometimes becomes fatal to him, when he incautiouſly purſues a man, whoſe flight is a ſtratagem.

THE averſion of the Coſſacs, for all kind of diſcipline, has not allowed them to be taught how to manoeuvre in a ſquadron. They do nothing but ſkirmiſh, but they excel in this way of fighting. They are let looſe on the enemy, when flying, and then they become terrible by the quickneſs and manner of their aſſault. A corps with ſuch men at their heels, is utterly incapable of rallying, however much inclined to it.

THE Coſſacs are excellent alſo for ſcouring a country, and clearing a wood, and in all kinds of patroles. Their ſagacity in this reſpect, the effect of long cuſtom, is ſomething aſtoniſhing. Examining the grounds, recently traverſed by the enemy's troops in the greateſt diſorder, they can diſcover very exactly the number of horſes, which have paſſed. Some can obſerve

ſerve the movements of a corps at an extraordinary diſtance; others by applying their ears to the ground, cán diſtinguiſh very far off, the march of men and horſes. They are capable of reſting under arms a whole day without murmuring. In ſhort, as indefatigable in harraſſing an enemy, eſpecially if they have no hope of plunder, as temperate, when it is neceſſary to be ſo, which often occurs in war, they have learned to be ſatisfied with little; and they have no need to provide themſelves with forage for their horſes, becauſe like themſelves, they have accuſtomed them to bear hunger and thirſt. But if they have a moment's reſpite, they employ it in feeding and dreſſing their horſes, and when they make excurſions in queſt of proviſions, they load themſelves with a bunch of graſs, rather than with a quarter of meat.

Among this kind of men, on whom we ſhall return, when we ſpeak of the nations that are barbarous or little known, and ſubject to the empire of Ruſſia; among theſe nations, the Coſſacs of the Don, diſtinguiſh themſelves in the Ruſſian armies, and form the moſt conſiderable body in them. Their chief bears the name of *Hatthman*. He enjoys an authority ſo much the more extenſive, that it is founded only on opinion, which is one of the moſt efficacious means of ruling the multitude. *Jewremoff*, one of the *Hatthmans* did the greateſt ſervices

to

to Ruſſia, and under this title, figures with glory in the annals of that nation. He joined riches to bravery. He had a revenue of a hundred roubles a year, which, it is ſaid, he took a pleaſure in dividing with his companions in arms.

THE following are the different contingents of men, furniſhed by the Coſſac nations in time of war.

Coſſacs of the Don	24,976 Men
——— of Oremburg	9,932
——— of Aſtracan	4,340
——— of Tobolſh and its neighbourhood	9,553
Total - - - - -	48,801

WE cannot compute what the Kalmucs furniſh. Sometimes there are hordes without number, that come to deluge the army, and clog rather than ſerve it: at other times there are only ſmall bodies of them, which hardly ſooner arrive than diſappear, when the country where they muſt fight and the enemy they have to oppoſe, preſent no hopes of plunder.

ALTHOUGH they cannot be much depended on, they are of conſiderable uſe, when they are on ſervice. Their vigilance is much ſuperior to that of the Coſſacs, and their activity admits of no compariſon. Beſides they coſt the Empreſs only one copec per day. They never fail to aſtoniſh the enemy, before whom they ſhow themſelves for the firſt

time

time, for there is no ſight more remarkable than a warrior of this nation. Suppoſe a man on horſeback, almoſt or entirely naked, armed with a bow, a quiver, a lance, and a ſcymitar, having on the pommel of the ſaddle, or rather a ſhabby pack ſaddle, a bit of freſh or corrupted horſe fleſh.

THE artillery of the Ruſſian army forms a body very reſpectable, and conſiſts of

One regiment of Bombadiers of	2510 Men
Two ditto of Gunners, of 2497—each	4994
Two ditto of Fuſileer-Servants of ditto—	4994
A corps of Miners, Pioneers, Engineers forming ſix brigades of 420 men each	2520
Two brigades of Waggoners, amounting to	3823
Different brigades of Artificers, diſtributed through the works at St Peterſburg, Moſcow, and the principal arſenals of the Empire, amounting to	9913
Total, excluſive of Officers	28,754

THE national or land Militia is divided, like the reſt of the army, into infantry and cavalry, with nearly the ſame conſtitution, and the ſame pay, but the cavalry is more numerous than the infantry. This militia is only employed during war.

No regiment in Ruſſia bears the name of its Colonel. They generally have that of the cities, whoſe

arms they carry, or in which they were firſt quartered; and this deſignation continues with them, without variation, or at leaſt is not changed, but for reaſons of the greateſt importance.

As to the uniform of the Ruſſian army, the general colour is green, particularly that of the infantry, but many regiments of cavalry have adopted a fawn colour, eſpecially for veſts, capes, and facings. All the Huſſars have green cloaks.

The uniform of the General Officers of Infantry is green and red, and that of the Cavalry, blue and red. The Field-Marſhals and Generals, who command Cavalry and Infantry at the ſame time, may wear either of theſe uniforms, and the white plume, which, we have ſaid, is the diſtinguiſhing badge of General Officers. There are ſome of them diſtinguiſhed by their lace, which on the dreſs of a Field-Marſhal or General-in-chief is triple, but the latter has no embroidery on the ſeams. The Staff-officers of the army are diſtinguiſhed by lace on their waiſtcoats.

In ſeveral regiments, the Colonels have introduced a cheap uniform, which is a kind of *Surtout*, or great coat of very coarſe cloth, and proves a great convenience to officers of ſmall fortune, who can hardly attain the grand uniform. The army is clothed a-new every two years, but the Cavalry gets cloaks only every four years. There is only one

kind

kind of cloth for ſoldiers and non-commiſſioned officers, but the latter are obliged to procure ſome finer. Their colonel makes them an allowance for furniſhing this and the lace, which diſtinguiſhes them from the common ſoldiers. During ſummer the whole army wears no coats, but in Ruſſia the ſummer is ſo ſhort, that the coat is in the portmanteau only a few weeks, and the œconomy that put it there, amounts to almoſt nothing.

For the ſervice and defence of the frontiers, which are immenſe and expoſed to frequent inroads, the Ruſſian army is diſtributed into twelve diviſions, which take the names of the government in which they are ſtationed. A Field-Marſhal or General-in-chief is at the head of every diviſion, and theſe diviſions differ from one another in the number of troops, of which they conſiſt; but all have cavalry and infantry. The Huſſars and the Coſſacs are ſtationed only in the diviſions on the frontiers, ſo that the firſt diviſion, which is that of St Peterſburg, has only one regiment of Huſſars, and no Coſſacs; whereas the tenth and the eleventh, which are the diviſions of Ukraine and Azoff, and of the countries newly conquered, have each five regiments of Huſſars, and five regiments of Coſſacs. In all theſe diviſions, when the place where they are quartered is not a town, the Staff-officers reſide in the chief-manor-houſe, and

the reſt of the troops are diſperſed through the country. The peaſant is ſtrictly obliged to furniſh his gueſts only with ſtraw to ſleep on; but in a government, whereof the adminiſtration is military, and the ſoldiers belong rather to the Empreſs than to the empire, they force the unfortunate peaſant to give up a part of his neceſſary proviſions, to put it into their kettle. This reproach is due to the government rather than to the ſoldier, becauſe the deſpot, wiſhing to have a numerous army, pays the man poorly, whom he has torn from the plough to make a ſoldier of him. The Ruſſian ſoldier, as already noticed, has only ſeven roubles and a half, yearly, and it is added, that he is almoſt boarded; but his proviſions conſiſt of three tons of meal, weighing fifty pounds each, and of forty-four pounds of ſalt, which he receives from government.

The Ruſſian deſpots have given an additional proof of their œconomy, in the mode they have preſcribed for the recruiting of the army. The recruits abſolutely coſt the crown nothing. When the time of furniſhing them to the army is arrived, and it returns every year at the firſt of March, one man is taken for each four hundred; but he is choſen only from the order of peaſants, for in every quarter, and on all occaſions, this unhappy claſs is obliged to bear every burden. This recruiting is made ſo much the more expeditiouſly, as every noble,

ble, by the *Review*, knows what is to be his contingent, and no excuſe can exempt him from furniſhing it. When the population of his eſtate is below four hundred, but above two hundred, he furniſhes a man every ſecond time. When the population is below two hundred, ſeveral nobles, equal in property, unite in furniſhing a man at the expence of their reſpective peaſants, whom they compel to aſſeſs themſelves for this purpoſe, and this man is found without difficulty. Firſt, becauſe every lord, who is diſpleaſed with one of his peaſants, makes him be entered among the recruits. Secondly, becauſe the peaſant, or moſt of the peaſants, conſidering the lot of a ſoldier better than his own, comes to offer himſelf as a volunteer; then thoſe, for whom he is to go, furniſh him with ſix roubles for the expence of his march, if it be leſs than two hundred leagues, and with ten roubles, if it be above that number.

CERTAIN parts of Ruſſia are exempted from theſe contributions of Recruits. The peaſants of Ruſſia proper and, of Finland, who ſettled in Ingria are not ſubjected to them. None are demanded from the Coſſacs, becauſe they have enough to do with covering the frontiers and marching as an Army-corps, when need requires them. Livonia and Eſtonia pay a quitrent equivalent to a contribution; and

and ſome diſtant countries, wild or yet unſubdued, furniſh recruits only when they pleaſe.

ACCORDING to the regulations of Peter I. and of Catharine II. (who has made many of them, and ſhe has equalled this legiſlator in the wiſdom of ſome and ſurpaſſed him in others), the recruits muſt be treated with the greateſt mildneſs during the firſt year of their admiſſion into the ſervice, and ſpend the three firſt months in complete reſt. But circumſtances and the officers, impatient to fill up the numbers wanting, with men fit for ſervice, always ſhorten this term of grace.

WE were aſſured that the number of recruits, loſt by Ruſſia during the two laſt wars with the Turks, was immenſe. She will not be expoſed to this calamity in wars with the Turks alone. She will experience the ſame diſadvantages in wars ſhe may have with any power whatever, by the long and forced marches, which muſt be made by her recruits, who are ſubjected to one great evil, namely, the ſudden and repeated tranſition from the moſt intenſe cold to the moſt ſcorching heats.

CHAP. XIV.

Russian Navy.—Cronstadt its principal station.—Description of this town, and the isle on which it is situated.—Its dock-yards.—Peter I. founder of the Russian Navy.—Restored by Catharine II.—Number of the ships which compose the maritime force of Russia.—Obstacles that mar the progress of this force.

THE station of the navy and admiralty was formerly on the south bank of the Neva, opposite to the fortress of St Petersburg, but every thing connected with the Imperial navy has been transported to Cronstadt, which is about twenty-nine wersts (nearly twenty one English miles) from St Petersburg, three wersts from the coasts of Ingria, and fourteen from the coasts of Carelia.

THE harbour of this town is in the isle of *Ritzkar*, called also, and more commonly, the isle of *Retow-Zari*. Peter I. chose it as the most secure on this sea, and as being the most proper, by its situation, to serve as a bulwark to the capital he had just founded. In fact, the only passage, by which ships of a certain size can approach St Petersburg, is a strait canal to the south of this isle, whereof one side

ſide is commanded by Cronſtadt, and the other by Kronſchlot and the citadel.

KRONSCHLOT ſtands on a ſmall ſandy iſle, and is only an wooden building of a circular form, ſurrounded by wooden fortifications, that advance into the ſea---A garriſon of a hundred men is kept there. The citadel is another ſmall wooden fort, built upon a neighbouring ſand bank, and may contain thirty ſoldiers.

EVERY ſhip muſt paſs between Cronſtadt and theſe two ſmall fortreſſes, where they are expoſed to the fire of the oppoſite batteries. In the other paſſages, there is not more than eleven feet of water. When theſe works were conſtructed, they might paſs for good fortifications, but at preſent they are weak ſcare-crows, that would be inſulted by any powerful fleet, that would attempt the paſſage.

THE iſle of *Retou-Zari* is a point of land, or rather ſand, in the middle of which there is a range of granate rocks. By ſea it is about twenty ſix werſts from St Peterſburg, ſix from the coaſts of Ingria, and twelve from the coaſts of Carelia. It is about a league in length, and half a league in breadth. When Peter I. conquered it from the Swedes, it was quite waſte, preſenting nothing to the eye but ſome old pines blacked by the weather, and now there are on it about thirty thouſand inhabitants, incluſive

inclusive of about twelve thousand sailors, and fifteen hundred men in the garrison. In this isle there are pasture, vegetables, and the fruits that thrive in northern climates; such as apples, pears, gooseberries and strawberries.

Cronstadt is built on the eastern extremity of the isle. It is defended towards the sea by a strong mole, and towards the land by ramparts, which could not stand a serious attack, but fortunately there is none to be feared from this side. The town is very irregularly built, and like all in Russia, occupies more ground than necessary for its inhabitants. The houses are chiefly of wood, only those facing the harbour are of brick covered with plaister. Among the latter we distinguished the Marine Hospital, the Caserns, the Marine Academy, a School, wherein more than three hundred and sixty Cadets are instructed and supported at the expence of the crown. They are admitted at the age of five, and may stay till they are seventeen years old. They are taught drawing and mathematics, principally those branches applicable to ship building and navigation. Those farthest advanced, make a cruise every year on the Baltic; but these short voyages are not sufficient for making a seaman. Also without foreigners to fill the places of pilots and officers, the Russian navy would not have made such rapid progress, for Thesises and Theory only reason, and

examinations before admirals, which are their conſequences, cannot make a ſailor, who with all his theory knows not what he is about, when practice is neceſſary.

CRONSTADT has one port for ſhips of war, and another for merchantmen. Hard by the port for merchant men, there is a canal, and ſeveral dry docks for repairing men of war. This work, begun by Peter the Great, and neglected under his ſucceſſors, was not finiſhed till Elizabeth's time. But Catharine II. who was ſenſible of its utility, was eager to enlarge and complete it. Before the reign of this princeſs, ſhips of a certain burden only could be repaired there, and now it ſerves for building as well as careening ſhips of the line.

AT the extremity of theſe docks, there is a large reſervoir, which contains enough of water to fill them all. This water is afterwards pumped out by a fire-engine, with a cylinder ſix feet in diameter. It were to be wiſhed, that they had imitated the docks at Breſt or Portſmouth, and inſtead of the fire-pump, they had ſubſtituted ſluices. From the head of the canal to the extremity of the laſt, it is four thouſand two hundred and twenty one feet. The bridges of theſe docks are faced with ſtone, and the bottom laid with granate; they are forty feet deep, and a hundred and five wide, and capable of receiving nine ſhips of war.

NOTHING

NOTHING can give a higher idea of the ability, genius and perſeverance of Peter I. than the ſtate, in which he found, and that in which he left the Ruſſian navy. At the beginning of his reign, he had not a ſingle ſhip on the Baltic ſea. We have ſeen him employed on the lake near *Yaouſa* and there ſuperintending the building of ſmall veſſels. It was his genius trying its powers, and what at firſt ſeemed only the amuſement of a young man, afterwards produced the moſt glorious event of this prince, for which hiſtory and poſterity already begin to acknowledge their obligations to him.

IN the year 1695 he had laid ſiege to Azoff, but in ſpite of his own efforts, and the courage of his troops, this enterprize was not crowned with ſucceſs, becauſe it was impoſſible to take this town, without blocking up the harbour. Peter, who then had not a ſingle ſhip, diſcovered his wants, and was obliged not to raiſe the ſiege but to ſuſpend it; for he did not give up his plan, and his courage was rather excited than diſcouraged by this kind of reverſe. To make it up, he with incredible diſpatch conſtructed ſeveral ſhips. Some were begun at Occa, then tranſported over land to the Don, but at Voronetz, and all other ports, the greateſt part was built in leſs than a year.

HE then renewed the ſiege of Azoff, and to the extreme ſurpriſe of the Turks, laid before this city,

two ſhips of war, twenty three galleys, two galiots and four fire ſhips With this ſmall ſquadron, which had come down the Don as far as the Black Sea, he blocked up the port, diſperſed the Turkiſh galleys and took the city. He ſignalized this aſtoniſhing event by entering Moſcow in triumph, and by cauſing a medal be ſtruck with an inſcription in the Ruſſian Language to this effect; *Victorious by thunder and the waves.* This ſucceſs was only the prelude to greater exploits. As the ſecurity of his new conqueſts on the Black Sea required a powerful navy, he brought ſkilful ſhip-builders from every quarter. It was after he had fixed and ſet them to work at Voronetz, Azoff and Taganrok, that he ſet out on his travels, without his own dominions. On his return in the year 1699 he reaped the advantages of the attention he had paid. He took a general review of his naval force on the Black Sea, and with inexpreſſible pleaſure counted ten frigates, the largeſt of which carried fifty guns, and the ſmalleſt twenty ſix; but in three years afterwards this ſame fleet was tripled, and had ſhips of ſixty guns. This rapid increaſe, which looks like ſomething magical, would appear incredible, if it were not atteſted at great length by every hiſtorian. To theſe great exertions, thoſe of the Romans on a ſimilar occaſion after the firſt Punic war, can ſcarcely be compared.

PETER

PETER did not ſtop there. He no ſooner ſaw himſelf in poſſeſſion of Cronſtadt, than he began to do things as aſtoniſhing on the Baltic, as thoſe which he had executed on the Black Sea, and the equipment of the fleet on that ſea, is an event ſo remarkable, that it forms a kind of æra in the Chronology of the Ruſſian Nation. But at Peter's death every thing changed appearance. His genius, his activity were not transferred to his ſucceſſors. The navy was neglected, and was in ſo bad a ſtate at the time of Catharine the Second's acceſſion to the throne, that it may be ſaid of this princeſs, that ſhe created it a new. Like Peter, ſhe invited to Ruſſia ſeveral Engliſh ſhip builders, and in particular Admiral Knowles, who acquired fame by his knowledge of naval architecture. She likewiſe invited from Britain ſailors, who taught the Ruſſian ſailors, yet raw and awkward, the art of manoeuvring. Under her auſpices, Europe, with aſtoniſhment has ſeen the Ruſſian Flag diſplayed in Archipelago, and the Turkiſh Fleet deſtroyed at *Tcheſme*, by a ſquadron come from the north.

IF a fleet conſiſted of hulls and rigging alone, Ruſſia might have her's more formidable than any other nation, for ſhe has within herſelf whatever is neceſſary for the building and equipment of ſhips. The principal places for building are Cronſtadt and Archangel. Thoſe of Cronſtadt are built of oak,

but

but thoſe of Archangel of larch, a kind of fir that is not at all durable, eſpecially in an engagement. The oak they uſe at Cronſtadt is ſcarcely of better quality. It comes from the provinces of Kaſan and Aſtracan, but it is tender and porous, and does not receive the ſame preparation, that is given in the different parts of Europe, to ſhip timber, which is allowed to lie ſeveral years in ſalt water, in order to make it harder and fitter for building. In Ruſſia it is no ſooner arrived in the dock yards than it is wrought up. The conſequence is, a Ruſſian ſhip muſt be repaired in ſix years, and in fifteen is totally unfit for ſervice.

Ukraine and the province of Moſcow furniſh hemp, and maſts are found in the extenſive foreſts between Novogorod and the Gulf of Finland, or in the provinces diſmembered from Poland. Wiburg furniſhes pitch and tar. There are manufactures of Sail-cloth and ropes in different provinces. In ſhort the magazines of St Peterſburg and Archangel are always abundantly ſtored with theſe various articles.

At the end of the war 1788, the Ruſſian Navy in the ports on the Baltic conſiſted of, forty eight ſhips of the line, eighteen frigates, twelve prames and a hundred and twenty galleys. This fleet is commanded firſt by the Grand-Admiral of the fleet, who is the Grand Duke of Ruſſia himſelf

ſelf. Secondly, by the Commander-in-chief of the Galleys and an Admiral of the fleet. Thirdly by ſix Vice-Admirals and eight Rear-Admirals, who do the duty of Commodores. The Prince of Naſſau-Siegen was the only Vice-Admiral, and Mr Spiritow the only Rear-Admiral, that were employed during our ſtay in Ruſſia. There are three orders of Captains. Thoſe of the firſt have the rank of Brigadiers, thoſe of the ſecond of Colonels, and thoſe of the third order, have the rank of Lieutenant Colonels. They are all decorated with the military badge of St George, but they are knights only of the fourth claſs. A navy officer, that paſſes into the land ſervice, is advanced two ſteps. In the organization of this body, Peter has ſhown the value he affixed to it, and the preference he gave it over the army. The ſailors reap the advantages of this preference. They have more proviſions than the ſoldiers, and almoſt double pay.

In times of urgent danger Ruſſia could make a conſiderable addition to her navy, but ſhe would bring on board only an awkward multitude, for in ſpite of all the advances this empire has made in naval affairs; although ſhe has in a very ſhort time become more powerful on ſea, than any northern ſtate; it may well be ſaid, that her navy is many degrees behind thoſe belonging to the different ſtates of Europe, on a level with which ſhe preſumes to place it. The

Ruſſian

Ruſſian navy would ſtill be in a more incomplete ſtate, but for the Britiſh and Dutch, to whom it is indebted for a part of what it is, with regard to building, manœuvring and diſcipling the fleet. But ſeveral obſtacles are in the way of the farther progreſs, of which it is ſuſceptible. Of theſe the chief are; a want of ports in the ocean, the limited extent of coaſts belonging to Ruſſia, and what ſhe has, being obſtructed with ice the greateſt part of the year, and the ſmall number of experienced ſeamen ſhe could furniſh, if ſhe wanted to *man* her fleet with her own ſubjects only. Ruſſia has no port on the ocean, but Archangel, and even it can be uſeful only to commerce, becauſe of its great diſtance from the European ſeas, and the neceſſity there is for doubling the north cape, ſituated in the ſeventy ſecond degree, and only in the middle of ſummer, open for a communication with the reſt of the globe.

It is a fact aſcertained, that a power, which poſſeſſes only a ſmall extent of coaſt, cannot have a great force at ſea, without very great difficulty. Now Ruſſia has no coaſt but that from Riga and Wiburg to the head of the Gulf of Finland, which is only a ſpan for an empire ſo extenſive, and of ſo much the leſs value, becauſe the Gulf being confined between two lands, without tides, and inacceſſible for at leaſt five months of the year, is not much ſuperior to a lake, when compared with the ocean.

Here

Here we do not reckon what Ruſſia has acquired on the black ſea, nor the coaſts of the white and frozen ſea, which are almoſt a deſart, nor the inhabitable countries of Kamſchatka.

In ſhort Ruſſia wants experienced ſailors, and will not have them ſoon, becauſe the conſtitution of her Government ſtands in the way. The ſlave, who is the only man in Ruſſia, fit for the fatigues of the ſea, is chained to the ſoil, on which he has been born, and the ſea is the element only of freemen. During the firſt war that the Ruſſians had with the Turks, chance ſeemed to ſerve them in the diſtance between Cronſtadt and the Archipelago by the experience, which the officers and ſailors acquired in this paſſage. The Government, it is true, keeps eighteen thouſand ſailors in pay, but the moſt part of them, have never ſerved. A ſmall number in time of peace make ſome cruiſes in the Baltic, or at fartheſt within view of the Britiſh coaſt. The reſt are in ſummer employed in navigating ſome ſhips from Cronſtadt to St Peterſburg, which is not an apprenticeſhip ſufficient to breed a number of ſailors, who in time of war cannot be procured from merchant ſhips; for Ruſſia has almoſt none, and the principal cauſe of this deficiency is, the ſevere prohibitions againſt leaving the country without a paſſport in the admiralty form. A merchant, who clears a veſſel, is at firſt obliged to obtain leave from

the admiralty to take on board a certain number of Ruſſian ſubjects, for returning whom he is obliged to find caution for a hundred and forty roubles for each ſailor. Hence it follows, that without infringing the fundamental laws of the empire, and the brazen code of ſlavery, it is not poſſible to procure a ſufficient number of ſeamen, to arm a fleet on an urgent occaſion. In ſhort, a ſtate that has no diſtant colonies, no conſiderable fiſheries, no extenſive coaſts, that can accuſtom its inhabitants to the dangers of the ſea, cannot procure a navy capable of being formidable to the maritime powers of Europe.

THE navy of Ruſſia, however, with all its defects, is very ſufficient for the defence of her coaſts, for convoying her merchant men, for commanding reſpect on the Baltic, and for overawing the Turks on the Archipelago, who have not a better, or rather have an inferior navy to that of Ruſſia, becauſe the navies of theſe two powers are in an inverſe ratio to one another. The Ruſſian is growing better and better, while the Turkiſh navy is growing worſe and worſe every day. It is an effect, and an advantage of the good policy of the cabinet of St Peterſburg, that it keeps up a good underſtanding with the greateſt maritime powers, whom Ruſſia ſupplies with naval ſtores, and who are therefore intereſted in keeping fair with her and in cultivating

tivating her friendſhip; but ſhe muſt not expect to rival them for a long time to come.

CHAP. XV.

COMMERCE, which the European nations carry on with Ruſſia.—What are the beſt frequented ports of that empire.—Archangel.—Riga.—Aſtracan.---Gurjef.---Derbent.—Baku.—Enzelli.—Navigation and Commerce of the Black Sea—of the Sea of Azoff.—Inland Navigation of Ruſſia.—A Plan of the Ruſſians for carrying their commerce into India.

THE commerce of Ruſſia in Europe, that is, in the northern parts of this diviſion of the globe, has been for a long time in the hands of the merchants of the Hanſe Towns. But the Britiſh, who viſit every quarter, having under the reign of Iwan IV. caſt anchor for the firſt time in the harbour of Archangel, were invited by this prince to erect factories in his ſtates. Queen Mary upon the report of the navigators, who had been received in Ruſſia, ſettled a company in the year 1555, for the purpoſe of trading there. Iwan granted it conſiderable privileges, which the Britiſh, according to their ſyſtem, found means of rendering excluſive.

THIS

THIS opening ſoon became to them a ſource of advantageous ſpeculations; becauſe the trade riſing out of it, was immenſe and lucrative beyond all expectation. It conſiſted chiefly in exporting from Ruſſia to the different countries of Europe, furs, hides, maſts, flax, hemp, tallow, whale-oil, tar, pitch and leather, and in importing from theſe countries into Ruſſia, woollen cloths, ſtuffs, modes, cotton, combed wool, &c. This branch of trade in the hands of the Britiſh, ſoon extended into the vaſt provinces, which Iwan IV. as famous for his conqueſts as for his cruelties, ſubjected to his empire. But this prince was not immortal, and his death changed the face of every thing. Foedor, his ſucceſſor, far from protecting the Britiſh, ſuppreſſed or reduced their privileges almoſt to nothing. This prince was jealous and hoſtile to every thing not Ruſſian. In the mean time, as the avarice of the merchant is as cringing, and as capable of importunity as that of the courtier, the Britiſh by means of ſubmiſſion ſucceeded in recovering a part of their privileges; but Boris Godunow, who afterwards came to the throne, not only would not hear of granting privileges, but even eſtabliſhed a free trade in his ſtates; ſo that the Hanſe towns recovered their ancient privileges, and rivalled the Britiſh with all their advantages of local ſituation. The Dutch alſo came, for wherever the Britiſh flag flies, you ſoon ſee the

Batavian

Batavian, which in the latitudes, where there are no guns to face, ſoon becomes the ruling flag; becauſe the Dutch navigator equals the Britiſh in avarice, but is inferior to him in courage, and ſtill more in reſources.

The troubles, which deſolated Ruſſia at the time of the appearance of the falſe Demetrius, did much hurt to the trade of theſe different nations, eſpecially to that of the Britiſh, which nevertheleſs recovered itſelf under Michael Foederowitſch. It was annihilated under his ſon Alexis, who baniſhed the Britiſh merchants, being provoked, they ſay, at ſhedding the blood of King Charles the Firſt, with whom Alexis hod bands of friendſhip, and treaties of alliance. This allegation is not ſtrictly true, for the expulſion of the Britiſh from Turkey, took place an year before Charles' death. The real cauſe of it was the offers made by the Dutch to pay a duty of fifteen per cent. on their goods, if the Czar would put them in room of the Britiſh. This took place, but did not prevent the Czar from receiving an agent from Cromwell, ſome time after at Archangel, and allowing the Britiſh to trade in that port on the old footing; yet neither they, nor any other nation, could obtain of Alexis, liberty to trade in any other port of his empire.

Charles the Second tried to procure for the Britiſh nation, the re-eſtabliſhment of a commerce entirely

entirely free, but the Earl of Carliſle, commiſſioned to Ruſſia for this very purpoſe, alienated rather than conciliated the affection of the Czar, in favour of the Britiſh; becauſe to the haughtineſs of the courtier, he joined complete ignorance of negociations; ſo he obtained nothing from the Czar, but what he could not be refuſed, namely, permiſſion to trade in all parts of Ruſſia, by paying, like other nations, the cuſtom houſe duties.

ARCHANGEL, which had been under the Great Dukes and Czars, the only port belonging to Ruſſia, in which there was any commerce, afterwards divided this advantage with St Peterſburg, and the ports on the Baltic. When Peter I. came to the Empire, he even took from Archangel its privileges and ancient immunities, as being hurtful to the freedom of commerce. Elizabeth, more eaſy and leſs acquainted with her true intereſts, again eſtabliſhed them all. At preſent this city carries on a conſiderable trade. It pours into the provinces of Archangel, of Lower Novogorod and Kaſan, the commodities of Europe, and exports grain, hemp, flax, coarſe ſtuffs, maſts, and tallow, which come down the Dwina. It is likewiſe the mart for the productions of a part of Siberia, ſuch as peltry and iron.

AT preſent, commerce is carried on with the greateſt ſpirit in the ports of Riga, Revel, Narva, and Wiburg. From the firſt a great quantity of

grain,

grain, brought down the Dwina from the provinces of Pleſkow, of Smolenſko and Novogorod, is exported by the Britiſh, Swedes and Dutch, and alſo a ſmall number of maſts. The commodities exported from other ports are the ſame with thoſe brought from St Peterſburg, namely, hemp, flax, leather, wax, tallow, tar, hair, ropes, rhubarb, coarſe cloths, all ſorts of ſkins and peltry, caviare, pot-aſhes, grain, &c.

ARCHANGEL, which takes its name from a convent ſituated near the place, where the city was built, ſtands on the banks of the Dwina ninety werſts from the white ſea. It is five fourth's of a league long, half a league broad, and is built entirely of wood, except the *Goſtinoi-Dwor*, or houſe of commerce, which is built of bricks. The citadel, where the governor reſides, is only an wooden incloſure with fortifications of as combuſtible materials. In this city there are more than two thouſand traders, and what is uncommon in a commercial place, living there is very cheap.

IN the 16th century the Ruſſians carried on a conſiderable trade on the Caſpian ſea. For a long time indeed it ſuffered, becauſe the caravans were often plundered by the Coſſacs, on their way to Aſtracan. But Alexis Michaelowitſch, having ſubdued theſe vagabond hordes, the roads became ſafe, and the commerce of Perſia revived and centered in

Aſtracan.

Aſtracan. Merchants from Bulgaria, Crimea, Armenia, Perſia, even India came thither to traffic; and as the Ruſſian ſhips were then coarſely built, and ſubject to ſhipwreck, the prince brought ſhipbuilders from Amſterdam, in order to have ſhips more fit for reſiſting the tempeſts of this ſtormy ſea.

The rebellion of the Coſſacs on the Don, and its conſequent devaſtations, annihilated this trade, which, after the diſperſion of the rebels, was never re-eſtabliſhed; notwithſtanding the conqueſts of Peter the firſt, the factories he erected, the compapany, to which he granted an excluſive privilege, and the treaties of the Empreſs Anne with the king of Perſia to favour this company. It recovered new vigour only in the year 1762, the period, when the Empreſs Catharine II. ſuppreſſed the excluſive privilege of the company, and allowed all her ſubjects to trade with Perſia. Two Ruſſian conſuls were ſettled at Baku and Enzelli. After all, this princeſs has not yet ſucceeded in putting a ſtop to the contraband trade, carried on in Shamakia and other inland towns in Perſia, by the Armenian merchants, who knowing the country and the language, have a conſiderable advantage over the Ruſſians.

Astracan, the different quarters of which are ſcattered on the hills within its circumference, is built on an iſland, formed by the Wolga at its diſcharge into the Caſpian ſea. This city, inhabited by

by Ruſſians, Armenians, Perſians, Tartars and Jews, may be conſidered one of the moſt conſiderable marts of the globe; becauſe by means of the Wolga, commodities are eaſily carried thither from the Baltic ports. It is remarkable that in this city, though ſituated in latitude 47 the cold is extremely ſevere during winter, and that for two months the Wolga is frozen to ſuch a degree, that the heavieſt loaded ſledges can be driven over it. On one of theſe hills, which Aſtracan encompaſſes, ſtands the Imperial Garden-Counting-Houſe, whoſe principal buſineſs is, to encourage the culture of the vine and to furniſh fruits to the table of the Empreſs or her courtiers, who make more demands than her Majeſty, and reckon as nothing the labour, which a melon of Aſtracan coſts the poor gardeners, before it arrive at maturity fit for their table.

Upon the banks of the Wolga there are great foreſts belonging to the province of Kaſan, which furniſh maſts and all ſorts of timber, neceſſary for the conſtruction of ſhips deſtined for the navigation of the Caſpian ſea, which is known to be one of the moſt ſtormy of the globe.

This ſea, on which the ancients and the moderns have formed ſo many theories, is really a phenomenon. Its length from Gurjef to Medſhetizar is about three hundred and eighty ſix werſts, and its breadth is at no part greater than a hundred and ſe-

venty five. This ſea, whoſe waters are of an ochre-colour, has neither flow nor ebb, and is full of ſhallows, that prevent the navigation of ſhips, which draw more than nine or ten feet water.

THE fiſheries there, which are very valuable, occupy and train many ſeamen. The Coſſacs of Ural poſſeſs theſe fiſheries on their coaſts for the ſpace of thirty two werſts, on both banks of the river Ural; and the inhabitants of Aſtracan poſſeſs all the reſt belonging to Ruſſia. There are caught the ſturgeon and beluga, whoſe eggs furniſh abundance of what the Ruſſians call *Caviare;* a kind of diſh, of which they are very fond, and we ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak. The dry and ſalt fiſh alſo form a very important article in the diet of the Ruſſians. The Caſpian ſea in particular abounds with ſea-dogs, whoſe fleſh the Coſſacs are very fond of, and from which they extract oil in conſiderable quantities.

THE coaſts are divided among the Ruſſians, Perſians, and Tartars. Gurjef and Kiſſliar are Ruſſian ports. Gurjef is at the mouth of the Jaik. It is a fortreſs, and the leaſt of thoſe raiſed along the Jaik, but its works are the moſt regular and the beſt conſtructed. It has only a ſingle gate, which leads towards the river. The houſes are a hundred and forty in number, all of wood, except the governor's and powder magazine. The population conſiſts of the garriſon, compoſed of two companies of fuſileers,

leers, a ſquadron of Coſſacs, and ſome Aſtracan merchants, who carry on a little trade with the Kirghis-Tartars, who border on that country.

KISLIAR is on the eaſt coaſt, and covers the frontiers towards Perſia. Formerly ſhips could enter into the arms of the *Terek*, which runs ſouth; but at preſent it is ſhut up by ſands, and goods are unloaded more than twenty five werſts from the fortreſs, that is on Terek, and about ſeventy werſts from its mouth. It is inhabited by the Coſſacs, and ſome Tartars, whoſe houſes are made of clay or bricks not burnt. From Aſtracan this city receives European goods, beſides a quantity of grain for the uſe of the colonies, which the Ruſſians have on the banks of the Terek, and the inhabitants of Caucaſus, who are not far diſtant. The merchants in Kiſliar carry on commerce with the ports of Perſia, and beſides have a contraband trade with Shamakia, Derbent, and even Tefflis in Georgia; but this trade is liable to be annoyed, and even pillaged by the numerous hordes of robbers, that wander in theſe countries.

AMONG the principal ports of the Caſpian ſea belonging to Perſia, the firſt is Derbent in Shirvan, which, they maintain, was built by Alexander the Great, and called *Iſkander*. This city is ſituated at the foot of a mountain, which is a continuation of the Uſmenian mountains. It is important, on ac-

count of the fortreſs, which defends it, and which nature and art have contributed to render impregnable, or at leaſt ſuſceptible of the longeſt defence. The bulk of the inhabitants of this city are Armenians, and they alone poſſeſs its trade, which conſiſts of ſalt, ſilks, both raw and wrought, that are brought from Shamakia, which is only about forty-four werſts from Baku, the moſt commodious port on all this ſea. Baku is ſituated on the north at the foot of Biſchbarmak, a mountain famous for its ſprings of Naphta, a kind of bitumenous oil, very inflammable, of which they carry on a great trade in that country. The Gaurs, known under the name of Guebers, and worſhippers of fire, come into this canton to pay worſhip to God, whom they adore under the emblem of fire: From this city, (of which alſo the Armenians have the trade), ſilk, ſalt, but eſpecially plenty of naphta are exported. An extenſive trade with Perſia is alſo carried on at Enzelli, or Sinſili, a city built of bulruſhes, with a grand gulph on the ſouth-weſt coaſt. This city is only ten werſts from Raſcht, the capital of Ghilan, which ſtands in the centre of this province. The Ruſſians have preſerved their right of having a conſul at Raſcht, with thirty ſoldiers, and a church of their own. They carry thither European goods, which they ſell at great advantage, and bring from it

it filks and ſtuffs manufactured at Ghilan, which are eſteemed the beſt in Perſia.

THE Bucharians, a people very much given to trade, inhabiting the ſouth-weſt part of Independent Tartary, go in numerous caravans into Ruſſia. There are in that empire, ſeveral colonies of thoſe Tartars, that maintain a correſpondence with the merchants in their own country. The principal markets they frequent are Tomſk, Kiatka, and Orenburg, of which the laſt is the moſt conſiderable, and has its chief trade with Kaſkar, Taſſhent, and Khirva. Theſe caravans carry into Ruſſia, gold and ſilver, in Perſian money and Indian rupees. They bring alſo gold duſt, which is found in the rivers of Bucharia, jewels, lapis-lazuli, ſpun and unſpun cotton, nitre, ſal amoniac, rhubarb, lamb-ſkins; and drive thither numerous flocks of ſheep and horſes. The articles they export from Ruſſia, are cloth, Ruſſian leather, beads, jewels, iron ware, indigo, cochenil, &c. &c.

THE Ruſſians alſo trade with China, and this branch of their commerce is the moſt important of all they carry on with Aſia. The principal mart at preſent is *Kiatka*, a place ſituated on the frontiers of the two empires. It is always provided abundantly with every kind of goods that can be got, which the Chineſe buy up very keenly. The total value of this trade, in exports and imports, is for

Ruſſia

Ruſſia an object of about four millions of roubles; that is upwards of ſeven hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

PETER the Great was the firſt ſovereign of Ruſſia, who attempted to open the navigation of the ſea of Azoff, and of the Black Sea, and export the produce of his own ſtates by this channel. This favourite plan ſeemed to be on the point of being realiſed by the conqueſt of Azoff, and the erection of the fortreſs of Taganrok, when all theſe grand deſigns were annihilated by the unfortunate campaign in the year 1711, that ended in the peace of Pruth; a peace bought by the ceſſion of Azoff, of Taganrok and by abandoning the commerce of the Black Sea. From that time the Ruſſians have been conſtantly rejected by the Turks with that haughtineſs, which is the conſequence of an invidious jealouſy of dividing with them the navigation of their ſeas; and this prohibition has been between the Turks and Catharine II. the ſource of a ſeries of wars, in which both ſides, rather exhauſted than reconciled, laid down their arms, only to take them up again with more fury. At laſt Catharine has proved victorious, and her victories have procured to the Ruſſians the free navigation of all the ſeas of Turkey; the right of paſſing through the Dardanelles, with all the franchiſes relating to commerce, granted by the Turks to the nations they favour moſt; the poſſeſ-

ſion

ſion of Azoff, of Taganzok, of the fortreſſes of Kinburn, Kertſh, and Yenicale, and a very extenſive territory between the Bog and the Dnieper. With the command of the mouth of the Boriſthenes, Ruſſia has built the city Cherſon in the Crimea, with the intention of making it a free port, to prepare for the two empires the means of a more extenſive trade; but theſe plans had to combat every obſtacle at firſt, and had not acquired any conſiſtency, when war again broke out in the year 1787. Notwithſtanding the freſh ſucceſſes of the Ruſſians, it is probable that this extremity of Europe will be capable of extenſive commerce, only in proportion as the neighbouring regions ſhall become civilized. A communication better eſtabliſhed between the Black ſea and the eaſtern part of Europe, and between that ſame ſea and the center of Aſia, by its vicinity to the Caſpian ſea, might give to the exchanges of Europe greater eaſe and reſources; but it is only in a long ſucceſſion of years that one can diſcover this revolution, in which Ruſſia will not engage, or will not be able to engage, till ſhe ſhall have acquired in Europe a greater degree of influence, at which ſhe will doubtleſs arrive, if the ſucceſſors of Catharine II. reſemble her; for in an arbitrary government, the fate of the empire depends wholly on the will of the prince. One or many geniuſes ſucceeding one another, make it flouriſh; but

if

if one or more weak men come after theſe, all is loſt, all is deſtroyed; like a field which the arm of labour has cultivated, and that of idleneſs ſuffers to be again over-run with brambles. According to the activity of Catharine, and the hopes that the Grand Duke furniſhes, many ſpeculations have been made on the extent and the value of the commerce, which Ruſſia will be able to carry on in the Black ſea, and upon the revolution, which will be the conſequence of this removal of a part of the Baltic commerce to the ports of the Mediterranean. It is looked on as a thing certain, that the ſouthern provinces of Ruſſia, will by theſe means procure an outlet for exporting their ſuperfluous productions; that the Ruſſian ſhips will open to themſelves, a very advantageous trade with the Crimea, and the Auſtrian provinces through Kilia Nova, with the Turks at Conſtantinople, and with the Greeks of the Levant; That the iron of Siberia, the grain, hemp and flax of Ukraine will be brought into the ports of the Black ſea, and through the Dardanelles into the ports of the Mediterranean; and that thus France and Spain will provide themſelves with naval ſtores, much more eaſily and at a cheaper rate than from the Baltic ſea, and the northern ocean. Theſe plans, which have appeared only chimerical dreams to thoſe, who do not reflect on the wonders, which a perſeverance ſo indefatigable as that

of

of the Ruſſians is capable of producing; theſe plans are already realiſed in a great degree, and it is probable that circumſtances and Ruſſian patience, which nothing diſcourages, will one day accompliſh them all.

EQUALLY indefatigable and greedy of gain, the Ruſſians carry to Conſtantinople and Gallipoli, which are the principal ports on the ſea of the Marmora, peltry, leather, ſail-cloth, cordage, anchors, tar, pitch, ſteel, iron, ſalt-fiſh, caviare, butter, ſea-horſe-teeth, wax, tea, muſk, caſtor oil, colours, paper, coarſe ſtuff and corn. There they buy raw and wrought ſilk, cotton ſtuffs, muſlins, turkey ſtuffs, carpets, Angora goats hair, Greek wines, oil, and all ſorts of fruits, tobacco, pipes, ſpiceries, ſaffron, opium, and other drugs, pearls, precious ſtones, gold, ſilver, &c.

IT is ſince the ceſſions, that the Turks have been obliged to make to Ruſſia, that this trade, and that carried on upon the ſea of Azoff, has really been able to take the name of commerce. The objects granted are conſiderable, and of the greateſt importance to Ruſſia. Firſt ſhe obtained the country round the ſea of Azoff. Secondly, all the Crimea; thirdly, the fortreſs of Kinburn, and fourthly, the country between the Dnieper and the Bog. We are going to give an idea of the importance of theſe different ceſſions.

THE diſtrict ſituated along the ſea of Azoff, comprehends, beſides a great extent of country to the eaſt and weſt, the fortreſſes of Azoff, of Taganrok and of Peteroſſk. The firſt is no more of the ſame importance that it was under Peter I. The branch of the Don, on which it is built, is at preſent ſo gorged with ſand, that the ſmalleſt ſhips have much difficulty in entering it. The goods which were formerly carried to Azoff, are now commonly landed at Taganrok and at Peteroſſk. Merchant veſſels are built at St Demetri or Roſtof, whence they come down the Don by another branch of this river. In the harbour of Taganrok there is only ſeven feet of water, ſo that veſſels deſigned for this harbour muſt draw only five or ſix. Catharine, whoſe eye extends every where, has made this city much more convenient by ſeveral magazines and other buildings, which ſhe cauſed be erected during the war before laſt. Beſides the ſailors, who frequent theſe paſſages, put a particular value on the ſalubrity of the air, they breathe at Taganrok.

PETEROFSK, built during the ſecond war, which Ruſſia has had with the Turks, ſtands at the mouth of the Broda, and commands the frontiers of Turkey. The ſituation of its harbour is moſt advantageous, becauſe it has a direct communication with the ports of the Crimea, and it is deeper than that of Taganrok. Before the Ruſſians became maſters

of

of the Crimea, theſe fortreſſes had full command of the navigation of the ſea of Azoff, and the country firſt ceded by the Turks was guarded by a chain of little forts, which ſtill extends from Peteroffk to the Dnieper.

THE forts of Kertſch and Yenicale on the eaſt coaſt of the Crimea, and near the north entry of the canal of Caffa, were of the greateſt importance before the laſt war, becauſe they commanded the paſſage of the north ſea to the ſea of Azoff.

KINBURN ſituated at the mouth of the Dnieper, and oppoſite to Oczakow, was the only harbour, that the Ruſſians poſſeſſed on the black ſea. Before they had ſeized on Oczakow, it bordered with the frontiers of the territory of the Turks and made them reſpect thoſe of Ruſſia. It might yet hamper their navigation on the Dnieper. This place was deſtined to be the principal mart for the commodities ſent from the provinces, through which this river runs; but the port furniſhing no ſafe anchorage, becauſe of the ſhifting ſands, the new city of Cherſon is become the real market of the trade carried on in that latitude.

THE poſſeſſion of the territory, between the Bog and the Dnieper, likewiſe opens a ſafe communication between the Black ſea and the beautiful provinces, through which the Dnieper runs. This important territory, ſo eſſential to the exiſtence of this

new trade, was principally inhabited by hordes of wandering Tartars, and by Saporovian Coſſacs, who dwelt in the Dnieper, and rendered its navigation very dangerous by their piracies.

The Ruſſian provinces moſt intereſted in this trade, becauſe they lie on the Dnieper and the Don, are thoſe of Smolenſko, Mohilof, Ukraine, New Ruſſia, Bielogorod, Woronetz, Slobodſkai, and Azoff. This vaſt country abounds with all ſorts of grain, hemp, flax, leather, maſts, logs, honey, wax, and tobacco. The Empreſs has already cauſed ſeveral cities be built in the countries which have been ceded to her by the Turks, of which the principal are Cherſon, Catharinenſlaf and Marianopoli.

Cherson ſtands on the Dnieper, about twelve werſts below the mouth of the Ingul, and is built chiefly of hewn ſtone. It is deſigned to be the principal market of theſe provinces, but if this commerce become extenſive, this market will be better placed in ſome other place, below the bar of the Dnieper, that is about fifteen werſts to the ſouth of Cherſon. There is in this city a Dockyard for the conſtruction of large ſhips, and ſeveral men of war and frigates, as well as merchant ſhips, have been already launched.

Catharinenslaf, or the Glory of Catharine, is built not far from the place where the little river of Liltzin runs into the Samara, and is to be the capital

capital of the government of Azoff. Here is a colony of Greeks and Armenians come from the Crimea. Here are alſo other ſettlers come from different nations, who have done material ſervice to Ruſſia, in the different wars they have had with the Turks.

MARIANOPOLI was built on the coaſt of the ſea of AZOFF, between the rivers Mius and Calmius. Theſe three cities, as well as the numerous villages, that have been erected in a country, which was inhabited only by vagabond hordes, are at this day full of Ruſſians, Armenians, Greeks and Tartars, who have forſaken their wandering life.

THE eye of a traveller, who in Germany and Hungary has admired the majeſtic courſe of the Rhine and the Danube, is very differently ſurpriſed, when he arrives and runs over the banks of the Don and Dnieper, which form the communication between the provinces, which we have juſt mentioned, and the ſeas of Turkey.

THE Don has its ſource in the little lake of St John, near to Tula, in the government of Moſcow, and after having traverſed a part of the provinces of Woronetz, Ukraine, Slobodſkai, and all the province of Azoff, it divides into three branches, near Tcherſkaſk, which loſe themſelves in the ſea of Azoff. This river has ſo many windings, and is ſo full of ſhallows, that it can ſcarcely be navigated but

in

in ſpring, and when the ſnows melt. Its mouth is alſo ſo gorged with ſands, that, except during this ſeaſon, flat bottomed boats only can paſs into the ſea of Azoff. The countries, through which the Don runs, are covered with vaſt foreſts, of which the wood is floated as far as St Demetri and Roſtof, where frigates are conſtructed for the ſea of Azoff.

THE navigation of the Don will become very advantageous, if ſucceſs attend the attempts to tranſport the iron of Siberia, and the commodities of China and Perſia, by this river, into the Black ſea. It was by this channel that they, as well as the productions of India, formerly arrived.

SOMETIMES the iron of Siberia, and the commodities of China, are ſent by means of different canals, as far as the Wolga. The commodities of Perſia are alſo tranſported as far as the Don acroſs the Caſpian ſea, and from the Wolga to the Don there is a paſſage of no more than eighteen werſts.

SINCE the Ruſſians acquired a part of Lithuania, and the country between the Don and the Dnieper; and ſince the Saporovian Coſſacs have been wholly diſperſed or kept under; the navigation of the Dnieper has become leſs dangerous. The river has been freed from various obſtructions, and now it runs freely from its ſource to its mouth in the provinces of the Ruſſian empire.

ALTHOUGH

ALTHOUGH the courſe of this river be more than five hundred and thirty werſts, its navigation is interrupted only once by a ſeries of cataracts, which begin below the place, where this river receives the Samara, and extend the length of thirty werſts. They are however not ſo dangerous as repreſented, and may in the ſpring be paſſed by loaded barks, even without much danger. At other ſeaſons, goods are unloaded at Kameuſk, oppoſite the mouth of the Samara. Thence they are carried over land to Kitchaſk, which is only about thirty werſts off. There they are embarked anew to be carried down to Cherſon without interruption. If this trade receive much addition, this river by laying out ſome millions of roubles, might be made navigable in all ſeaſons of the year, in ſpite of theſe cataracts.

THE eſtabliſhment of a trade between the ports of the Black ſea and thoſe of the Mediterranean, has been encouraged by the Empreſs. She has diminiſhed the duties on exports and imports, and helped to form a company for carrying on the commerce of the Black ſea.

AFTER the peace in 1785, four ſhips for the firſt time ſailed for St Peterſburg, with a cargo conſiſting of iron, flax, hemp, ſail cloth, ſkins, &c. This ſquadron was fitted out at the expence of the Empreſs, who gave up all the profits to the new company. But the jealouſy of the Turks, ruined this

enterprize.

enterprize. Under different pretences, they prevented the ſhips from paſſing the Dardanelles. The cargoes were ſold in the Levant, and Mediterranean, and the veſſels returned, without having gained their principal object. Freſh troubles, which roſe reſpecting the Crimea prevented the formation of new adventures of this kind till the year 1779, but ſince the peace, which was concluded at that period between the Ruſſians and Turks, ſeveral Greek veſſels under the Ruſſian flag, coming from Azoff, and the Black ſea, have with freedom, paſſed the Dardanelles. This paſſage is only diſputed with the Ruſſians, when the Turk forgetting his laſt defeat, and his forces not engaged with thoſe of Europe, wiſhes once more to try the fate of arms; and he never wiſhes to do this, till he be ſtirred up by the Imans, Opium, or ſome foreign power, that wants to produce a diverſion, in order to draw advantage from it.

THIS is the way by which the Ruſſians attempted to free this famous paſſage, which to them now is no more an obſtacle. A ſhip of their nation, belonging to government, and loaded with ſalt beef, in the year 1780, ſailed from Cherſon for the port of Toulon. She was allowed to paſs as far as the Dardanelles, and was ſoon followed by other five, loaded wlth iron, which got fortunately into the ports of the Archipelago. In the month of Novem-

ber

ber 1781, a like number of ſhips ſailed from Cherſon for the ports of France, with cargoes of hemp and tobacco, and their voyages had the ſame ſucceſs. In ſhort, in the year 1784, ſome other veſſels made the ſame voyage, but the laſt war interrupted this riſing commerce, which ſome writers have repreſented as capable of cauſing a ſpeedy revolution, in the general commerce of Europe, and yet it is nothing, or almoſt nothing.

We ſhall add to the details juſt now given, and for the honour of the Sovereigns of Ruſſia, that there is no ſtate on earth, where inland navigation is ſo extenſive as that of the Ruſſian Empire. In ſhort, goods may be tranſported by water to the diſtance of near three thouſand werſts, that is to ſay, from the frontiers of China to St Peterſburg without any interruption, but that of a ſpace of about forty werſts. They may alſo be tranſported, without being diſembarked even a ſingle time, from Aſtracan to St Peterſburg, an extent of nine hundred and fifty werſts.

The communication by water from St Peterſburg to Aſtracan, or what is the ſame thing, from the Baltic to the Caſpian ſea, is formed by the famous canal from Wiſhnei-Woloſhok, which is worthy of the reign of Catharine II, and in reſpect of the labours it has cauſed, exceeds the immortal works of the Romans, and equals their ſolidity.

Russia, which is the country for plans, whereof the execution of ſeveral has aſtoniſhed Europe, formed one of the moſt gigantic in the year 1783. It is true, it was upon an extraordinary occaſion. Driven from their ordinary road by the war, which Hyder Ally and the Britiſh were making on one another, ſome merchants to the north of Bengal, after having traverſed immenſe countries, had come with their goods to the frontiers of Siberia, where they had been received with tranſport, and they had promiſed to return. The board of trade at St Peterſburg, being informed of this novelty, had immediately projected a branch of commerce with the Indians, and to forward it, they had fitted out a fleet at Aſtracan, to ſeize upon Aſtrabad, which is the moſt ſoutherly port of the Caſpian ſea, and the ſpot whither the Indians could moſt conveniently come to trade. But the Kadſchares, an invincible people, who abhor ſlavery, and can defend themſelves againſt it, diſperſed the fleet, and the enterpriſe had the moſt miſerable ſucceſs. In the mean time, the court of Ruſſia was not diſcouraged by that, and till a more favourable opportunity delayed a ſecond attempt, on which ſhe entered with ſo much the more propriety, as the inland navigation eſtabliſhed between St Peterſburg and Aſtracan, muſt extend the views of Ruſſia to the trade of India; becauſe by eſtabliſhing this communication, ſhe

ſhe removed the obſtacle the moſt difficult to be ſurmounted, by the commerce that may be carried on in this quarter. But if ever Ruſſia ſucceed in this attempt, the India trade will be annihilated in England, which flouriſhes only by means of it, and in France, which has the moſt powerful motives for re-eſtabliſhing the commerce there, which ſhe had from the time of the famous Duplex. Theſe two powers, which have long been rivals and will at laſt be friends, will doubtleſs oppoſe the plans of Ruſſia, that not many years ago was in the balance of Europe only a ſuperfluous weight, of little account, but either is or pretends to be, at this moment, a preponderating weight, which will ſoon make thoſe of greater influence than herſelf vaniſh in this chimerical balance, which fortune lifts or depreſſes at her pleaſure.

CHAP. XVI.

MINES in Ruſſia.—Thoſe of Woetſk.—Of Bereſofoka.—Of Koliwan.—Of Nertſchinſk.—The ſalt pits of Stroganoff.—Of the Ileck and Siberia.

ONE of the moſt extenſive branches of commerce in Ruſſia, is that, which ariſes from the mines; they form an important article in the revenues of the

Empreſs. As a prerogative of the crown, ſhe poſſeſſes all thoſe mines, which yield gold and ſilver, that have been, or may be diſcovered on all the lands of her dominions. As for the braſs and iron mines, ſhe works ſome on her own account, and theſe are the moſt valuable. Others are given up to the proprietors of the eſtates, in which they are ſituated, or to the perſon who has diſcovered them, on condition of a certain conſideration being paid to the crown, and an indemnity annually, or at once, being paid to the proprietors of the eſtates.

The mines of Woetſk, ſituated near Olonetz, between the lake of Onega and the White ſea, are the firſt which the Ruſſians had. Gold has been dug in them, but at ſo great expence, that they have been given up ſeveral times. Catharine II. ordered the works to be reſumed in 1772, on plans leſs expenſive. But the undertaking is far from being lucrative, for the mines do not furniſh annually more than ninety five hundred weight of copper, and nine pounds of gold duſt.

The mines diſcovered in the neighbourhood of Catharineburg, between the Piſchma and the Bereſofoka, and poſterior to thoſe juſt mentioned, although pompouſly named *Gold-Mines* by the Ruſſians, are only copper-mines; becauſe the gold wrought in them is to copper, as one to thirty, and the annual produce of this precious metal never exceeds

exceeds two hundred and ſixty ſix, and is often below two hundred and thirty three pounds; which would not pay the expence of working, if manual labour were not at a low rate in theſe countries, and if in addition to all that, for the misfortune of humanity, the deſpot did not employ the unjuſt reſource of averages, which are ſo fatal to the unfortunate peaſant, who would periſh under the knout, if he dared to conceal the ſmalleſt quantity of the mineral, which is watered with his ſweat.

THE mines of Ruſſia, the moſt famous and which make the beſt return for the labours of the unfortunate people employed in them, are thoſe of Koliwan, between the Oby and the Irtiſch, on the frontiers of Siberia, and towards the country, which the Chineſe Kalmucs inhabit. Theſe mines were diſcovered in the year 1725, by Jakins Nikitiſch Demidoff, a merchant in Moſcow, as famous for his ſingularities as his riches. Some Peaſants in the neighbourhood of the Oby had loſt ſome cattle, and were traverſing the country in ſearch of them, when ſome conſiderable bits of minerals were noticed among their feet. They brought ſamples of them to Demidoff, who had founderies in their country, and told him the place whence they had taken them. Being better informed than theſe countrymen, Demidoff knew the value of the articles they had found, and flew to Moſcow to ſolicit letters patent, to permit

mit him to work the rich treaſure, contained in the mountains of Koliwan. What is ſingular, and proves the ignorance of the Ruſſians is, that the college of mines, who ſaw theſe ſamples, granted a patent only for copper mines, whilſt Demidoff extracted two fifths of ſilver from his minerals. In ſilence and ſecrecy he continued this gainful work for near twenty years. Then rich enough, or afraid of being betrayed, and it is aſtoniſhing he was not, he delivered up his grant to the Empreſs, and received from her under the name of indemnity, an annuity of three thouſand roubles. The ſilver dug from theſe mines is mixed with the proportion of three to an hundred parts of gold, and is ſent to St Peterſburg. From the accounts of the board of mines, thoſe of Koliwan produced, ſince they were diſcovered in 1725 till 1786, about three millions five hundred and twenty thouſand pounds of ſilver, and forty eight thouſand pounds of gold, which yields at an average, a produce of fifty nine thouſand pounds of ſilver, and ſixteen hundred pounds of gold per annum.

THE mines and founderies of Koliwan employ near forty thouſand men, excluſive of the peaſants in the neighbourhood of Tomſk and Kuſnetz, who redeem their capitation tax by cutting wood, furniſhing charcoal, and tranſporting the mineral to the founderies.

SINCE

SINCE the year 1765 the board of mines have diſcovered a way of paying the expences of working thoſe of Koliwan, by coining the copper drawn from them, which was in a manner thrown away, on account of the carriage, which was abſolutely neceſſary to make it an advantageous concern. Now it is carried to Suzunſkoi, which is ſome werſts from thence, where it is coined into pieces of two copeks, with which the workmen are paid. The ſilver caſt into ingots in the ſame city, is tranſported to St Peterſburg by convoy, when the ſeaſon permits.

NEXT to the mines of Koliwan, the Ruſſians place thoſe of Nertſchinſk, ſituated on the Nertſcha, towards the frontiers of China, to the ſouth eaſt of Siberia; and thoſe of Argunſkoi on the banks of Argun, ſituated almoſt in the ſame country. They are even thought more productive than thoſe of Koliwan, although leſs abundant, becauſe they require leſs manual labour, and beſides thoſe of Koliwan want the lead neceſſary for working them, and to remedy this deficiency, it muſt be brought from England. The mines of Argun and Nertſchinſk produced from the year 1741 till 1786, upwards of forty eight thouſand two hundred and ſixty ſix pounds of ſilver, and eight hundred pounds of gold.

IT is principally in the mines of Nertſchinſk, that the criminals tranſported into Siberia are employed.

Never

Never leſs than two thouſand of them are there, and yet they conſtitute no more than a fifth of the hands employed in working theſe mines.

THE other mines in Ruſſia are not ſo important, and leſs valuable than theſe. The crown has given them for the working, or has ceded the property for a compenſation. Many of them belong to the houſe of Schuwalow, and to the different families of Demidoff.

IN ſpite of the ignorance in mineralogy, with which ſome travellers have reproached the Ruſſians, it has been remarked that theſe people work their mines with much more advantage than ever the Spaniards did thoſe of Potoſi or Peru, and that the difference in favour of the Ruſſians was eighty per cent. on gold, and fifty per cent. on ſilver. The advantage, it is ſaid, depends on this; the Spaniards uſe quick-ſilver inſtead of lead, and the former is not only more hurtful to the health of the workmen than the latter is, but alſo cauſes a greater evaporation in the parts of the gold.

IN a country where vegetation is almoſt in every quarter nipped by the rigour of the climate, the riches, which mines yield, are doubtleſs an ineſtimable reſource. But if the Sovereigns of Ruſſia, inſtead of thinking on peopling their dominions, which have ſo much need of population, preſerve this warlike ſpirit, which not only deſtroys popu-

lation

lation, but makes deſarts of the fineſt countries; the immenſe treaſures that Siberia contains, and cannot be torn from the earth, but by force of arms, will become an uſeleſs gift, which nature ſeems to have ſent them, as an indemnification for thoſe ſhe denies, in a country, where ſhe appears, only barren or a harſh ſtep-mother. Gmelin, Pallas, and Abbe Chappe, who have travelled over Siberia, unanimouſly agree, that the mines of this country are inexhauſtible in the ſtricteſt ſenſe of the expreſſion, but the greater part, or perhaps the better part ſtill want hands to work them. It is therefore, a long reign of peace that the Ruſſians need, in order to enjoy theſe bleſſings; if gold be at all times a bleſſing.

The inexpreſſible advantage, that Ruſſia may draw from her mines, had not eſcaped the ſagacity of Peter I. and to be convinced of this, it is only neceſſary to read the multitude of regulations on this head. He granted not only in his own name, but in that of his ſucceſſors, the preſervation of the privileges of thoſe, who ſhould undertake the working of mines. His pleaſure was, that every perſon who diſcovered a mine on the eſtate of another, ſhould receive from the proprietor a great recompence; that if ſuch mine was not begun to be wrought within the year, the perſon who diſcovered the mine, ſhould have a right to work it, and that the land ſhould belong to him, within the circumference of a circle of two

hundred fathoms diameter, for making to the proprietor, an annual payment of two per cent. for the favour, and as much to the crown for every mine not producing gold nor ſilver. Thoſe of the laſt claſs, adds the law of Peter I. ſhall belong to the diſcoverer, wherever they be ſituated, and on the ſingle condition, that he ſell the produce to the crown only. The bowels of the earth were not however opened, even after all theſe encouragements. Either timid or defective in calculation, the Ruſſians then averſe to induſtry, were at firſt afraid of the eventual expence, and they remained in a ſtate of inaction. But Peter, who ſpeculated alone, better than all the Ruſſians together, undertook the mines already diſcovered, on his own account, and made of them immenſe profit. The courtiers then imitated their maſter, and thence the mines of Schunalow and Demidoff.

For the purpoſe of improving this branch of adminiſtration, the ſchool of mines was inſtituted at St Peterſburg, where the young people, who are admitted, ſtudy all the parts of mineralogy. When they are inſtructed they are ſent into Siberia, where they direct the principal mines. It is ſaid, that this ſchool has produced ſome excellent ſcholars, who by proceedings as ſimple as ingenious, have ſaved, in the mines under their direction, the ſweat of

the

the miſerable, and augmented the produce of the works.

The ſalt pits would be an object of as much importance to the Ruſſians, as the mines are, if they were wrought with ſkill and fidelity, but the eye of the maſter cannot be extended to the extremities of ſo vaſt a horizon as that, under which the immenſe regions of Ruſſia lie. He ſees only what is around himſelf, and thoſe intereſted in cheating him contract this horizon as much as poſſible, and preſent it to him always under flattering appearances.

Peter I. made in this department of government ſome wiſe laws, which have been improved by his ſucceſſors, and by Catharine II. in particular, who has profited by the experience, which is the reſult of time, and by the abuſes, which it diſcovers. Yet, in ſpite of theſe precautions, the inhabitants of that empire are obliged to fetch ſalt from Spain, while magazines eſtabliſhed with wiſdom, in different parts of the empire, would not only provide Ruſſia and the adjacent provinces, but alſo the countries lying on the Baltic, and thoſe lying towards the north, which are deprived of this mineral, of the firſt neceſſity; for there are ſalt-pits in almoſt all Ruſſia. One of the moſt famous is in the government of Kaſan, and belongs to the family of Stroganoff, who have been in poſſeſſion of it, ſince ever it was wrought. That ſituated near Orenburg,

on the borders of the Ileck, is the moſt productive, and furniſhes the largeſt field for obſervation to the naturaliſt, who runs over it. The ſalt of this pit is moſt beautiful, and of the beſt quality. It is taken from a kind of rock about four werſts from the river. The length of the rock is eight hundred fathoms, and the breadth about five hundred. It is ſo ſolid, that it has not yet been poſſible to ſound it. With a miner's wimble, however, they have penetrated to the depth of twenty ſeven fathoms; but time, ſweat, and inſtruments, have not aſcertained a complete knowledge of the depth of this maſs.

From the year 1784 till 1787, more than a million of pouds* of ſalt, were taken from this rock, and tranſported into different parts of the empire, by the Wolga, the Biela and the Kama. The workmen in this mine, who amount to two hundred, receive half a copek for every poud of ſalt, they prepare for tranſportation, and to do this, they have only to cut the rock, which reſiſts the pick-axe, like the moſt ſolid rock, but in a certain direction, it ſplits with the force of a pin. They get ſix copeks for tranſporting a *poud* from the mine to the little river of Aſchkaeer, where it is ſhipped for Orenburg, and the neighbouring markets. This ſalt is ſold

* A poud is a Ruſſian weight of forty pounds—about thirty ſeven Engliſh.

ſold in the country at twenty five or thirty copeks the poud, which is about a half penny the Engliſh pound. It is calculated that this pit may yet furniſh ſalt for near two centuries, ſuppoſing the depth to be no greater than it is already known to be. In order that the working may be more productive, and leſs expenſive, the government has lately made an agreement with ſome Coſſacs, who are to dig fifty thouſand pouds a year, and tranſport them to the magazines of Orenburg. There are in the neighbourhood of this pit, ſome very deep lakes of ſalt water, to which great virtue is aſſigned by the Kirghis, and in which they bathe of their own accord, when afflicted with the leaſt diſeaſe. The phyſicians, who have had an opportunity of judging of theſe baths, all agree, that they are good for all pedicular diſeaſes. There is one aſtoniſhing circumſtance attending theſe waters, namely, their ſurface is as cold as ice, while the deeper you plunge, the warmer you become, and at the bottom, no perſon can ſtay more than two or three minutes. To the inveſtigators of the ſecrets of nature, we leave the office of explaining this phenomenon, which is attributed to the action of the rays of the ſun on the ſalt particles, with which theſe waters are impregnated.

THERE are alſo ſome conſiderable ſalt pits in the neighbourhood of Bachmut, near Donetz, which is an arm of the Don. They belong to the crown,

and

and do not yield it more than fifty five thouſand roubles a year. This is owing to the avarice of the managers, who are too far diſtant, for their conduct to be inquired into; and no people have more need of being called to account than the Ruſſians, when they poſſeſs any truſt. Every nation, that like them lives under the yoke of deſpotiſm, reſembles them in this point. This reſemblance ought not to aſtoniſh us, ſince it is inherent in human nature. The ſlave, who watches the moment, when his maſter turns away his eyes, to ſteal ſomething from him, is the image of the Ruſſian, of the Turk, of almoſt all the unhappy ſlaves of Germany, and perhaps alſo of the ſolemn Spaniard, who is this day as near a ſtate of ſlavery as the Turk.

NEXT to the ſalt pits juſt deſcribed, thoſe of Siberia would be the moſt important, and would exceed them even in produce, if they were attended to, and received the working, of which they are ſuſceptible. But the want of hands, the diſtance, which renders carriage very coſtly, and the rigour of the climate are obſtacles, which oppoſe the revival of theſe ſalt pits, which any other where, would be a treaſure, for which nature would be thankfully acknowledged.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the civilization of the Ruſſians, and what ſhould be thought of it.—The houſes of the Great.—Their way of life.—That of the common people.—Their food.—Their drink.—Manner of ſalute among the Ruſſians.—Their haughty look.—National pride.—Anecdote.—The Ruſſian ladies.—Their dreſs.—Marriage.—Singular cuſtoms.—Funerals.—Manners and cuſtoms.—Ruſſian baths.—How built—How and by whom adminiſtered.

CATHARINE II. who in all parts of adminiſtration, has ſhowed herſelf the rival of Peter I. and ſurpaſſed him in many reſpects, by having had the advantage of circumſtances, and the leſſons of time; Catharine II. it is ſaid, applied herſelf chiefly to the means of ſoftening the rude manners of the Ruſſians, whom climate, education and prejudices kept in a kind of roughneſs, which was found even in the capital, and on the ſteps of the throne, in ſpite of thoſe pompous deſcriptions of a total change in their manners, and cuſtoms, which Voltaire and the Panegyriſts of Peter I. have attributed to him in exaggerated ſtrains, and at the expence of truth, at leaſt of probability; for even the manners of Peter were not mild, and a thouſand facts atteſt, that

during

during his whole life he was affected by the ruſticity of his firſt education.

It is true, that a nation may appear to have made great progreſs, if it be compared only to what it was in former times, when it lived far from inſtruction, and that intercourſe with foreigners, which procures it. But this progreſs is reduced to almoſt nothing, when it is compared with other nations truly civilized. When a perſon arrives in Ruſſia, he expects, after what he has read, to find the mind of the nation generally cultivated, enlightened and mild, and he is aſtoniſhed at the degree of barbarity, into which the majority of that nation is plunged. It muſt be acknowledged that the firſt nobility, have in their intercourſe with one another, in their manner of living, and the reception they give to viſitants, adopted the tone of our ſouthern courts; they have even carried politeneſs and elegance as far as any other nation, but there is a great difference between civilizing a nation, and only a few individuals. Although much may be ſaid on this pretended civilization of the Great, we will not diſpute it with them, but we will aſk, if what are in Ruſſia called burgeſſes, merchants, freemen, bear any reſemblance to us in any point of civilization, eſpecially without the limits of St Peterſburg. As to the peaſants, they ſtill preſerve their beard, their national dreſs, their old manners, and

in

in their external appearance and way of life, yet reſemble our anceſtors. They have perhaps a few more vices, and an infinite number of wants, that they had not formerly.

THE houſes of the Lords and principal nobility are furniſhed with much elegance. They have ſaloons, boudoirs, cabinets of natural hiſtory, in which nothing is contained, and libraries into which nobody enters. All theſe apartments are moſt magnificent, divided and furniſhed like thoſe of France or Britain thirty or forty years ago; for the new improvements of theſe two countries do not reach Ruſſia, till they are old faſhioned and disfigured.

THE tables of the great, and of thoſe who live in the ſame ſtyle with the great, are ſerved with profuſion, and in the French manner, but they affect not to deſpiſe the diſhes of their own country. Common viands, and thoſe of the daintieſt kind, are in that country equally eſteemed, and yet faſhion and pride induces them to imitate the ancient Romans, who on their tables collected the productions of the moſt remote countries. So on the table of a Ruſſian nobleman, and in the ſame entertainment, the *Stelet* of the Wolga, the veal of Archangel, the mutton of Aſtracan, and the beef of Ukraine, are ſet at the ſide of the pheaſant of Hungary or Bohemia; and along with the wines of Bourdeaux, Burgundy, or Champagne, it is not unuſual to ſee thoſe of Hun-

gary and Greece. It is the practice alſo in great houſes after dinner to preſent dried or pickled herrings, neats tongues, bread, butter, cheeſe, with different ſorts of liquors, eſpecially Caviare, a diſh peculiar to the Ruſſians, made of the eggs of a ſturgeon, pickled or dried.

In great houſes, dinner is ſet on the table generally at three o'clock afternoon. The French way of ſervice is obſerved, and after dinner is over, the gueſts withdraw into another room, where coffee is handed about. Faſhionable houſes have generally a circle of company at night, where much politeneſs and eaſe prevail. They ſit down to play at ſeven o'clock. Some play, ſome converſe, and ſome dance. Among other things, tea is as regularly filled out as in Britain. They ſup at ten o'clock, and generally retire about eleven or twelve at night.

The common people live very parſimoniouſly. A Ruſſian of the lower claſs breakfaſts on a piece of bread and bit of garlic, clove by clove, and he quenches the thirſt which this repaſt muſt give him, by a large draught of *Spittin*, which is a mixture of tea and mead. In the ſtreets of St Peterſburg and Moſcow there are ſpittin-merchants, as there are ptiſan-merchants in Paris. They wear the ſame dreſs, and carry the ſame kind of ciſtern, and like them too ſtroll about, and ſell at a cheap rate.

The

The Ruſſian's dinner is not better than his breakfaſt. It is commonly dried or pickled fiſh, on feſtival days Caviare, and very ſeldom fleſh.—He ſups as he dines.

Among the different kinds of drink, which he uſes, and relinquiſhes readily for brandy, which he is paſſionately fond of, and drinks to exceſs, we remarked *Quaſs*, a kind of beer made by the fermentation of a portion of barley, rye, and oat-meal mixed together, and brought the length of fermentation by the heat of an oven. This beverage when one is accuſtomed to it, is agreeable, refreſhing, and, according to the proverb of the Ruſſians, good for fattening. Another beverage, which he prefers to *Quaſs*, and with a propriety not to be diſputed, is a kind of mead, wherein there is a part of the juice extracted from birch-trees, when the ſeaſon permits. The Ruſſian thinks this liquor wholeſome and delicious, and we have ſeen people, who preferred it to French wines. It ſparkles and frothes like Champagne, but although the Ruſſians wiſhed to perſuade us ſo, we found in this beverage, neither the colour nor taſte of Champagne.

Among the different cuſtoms that are peculiar to them, and by which they continue as firmly as by their religious dogmas, their manner of ſalute is remarkable. The gentlemen make a low bow, and the ladies, inſtead of a curtſey, give a nod with

the head. Sometimes the gentlemen, as a mark of great reſpect, kiſs the hand of the ladies. When two people are of equal rank, or when the lady wiſhes to be very polite, ſhe kiſſes the gentleman's cheek, while he kiſſes her hand. Often when ſhe is ſtooping to give this kiſs, the gentleman prevents her, without any reſentment being ſhown him. If he be a man of very high rank, while the lady is attempting to kiſs his hand, he prevents her by giving her a kiſs on the cheek. The gentlemen, and particularly relations, ſalute one another, by kiſſing the hand firſt, and then embracing. When a Ruſſian enters into a room, before ſaluting any perſon, he turns towards the *Bog*, makes three ſigns with the croſs, ſays a ſhort prayer, and then ſalutes the company.

THE Ruſſians, when they addreſs one another, never join to their names any title of honour, of whatever rank they be, even of the firſt diſtinction. They call one another by their chriſtian names, and by a name proceeding from the family, which is formed by the addition of the particle *Witſch* to the chriſtian name of the father; ſometimes by that of *Of*, or *Ef*. The firſt form is uſed by people of rank the ſecond is for thoſe of all other claſſes.—*Ivan, Ivanowitſch*, or *Ivan, Ivanof*, means *ſon of Ivan*. *Peter Alexiowitſch*, or *Peter Alexeof*, means *Peter ſon of Alexis*.

For the ladies, the particle *Efna* or *Ofna* is employed; as *Sophia Alexefna*, Sophia, daughter of Alexis; *Maria Ivanofna*, Maria, daughter of Ivan.

There are ſome great families who are diſtinguiſhed by a ſirname, ſuch as *Romanof*, *Galitzin*, *Scheremeto*.

The manners, the ſocieties, and the amuſements of the Ruſſian nobility, have all the external forms of politeneſs, but of that *Teutonic Politeneſs*, that is always ſtiff and overſtrained. Beſides there are few people that have ſo much haughtineſs in their manner as the grandees of that country, and ſo much national pride as the Ruſſians—Aſk them for what reaſon—They think themſelves the moſt warlike people on earth. It was proceeding on this opinion that a Ruſſian admiral, who had got the command of a ſquadron for the firſt time, in the year 1788, wrote to Catherine II. that the Swediſh fleet, on his firſt appearance, had run into port, *becauſe it was ſenſible of the danger of having to do with Ruſſians*. And obſerve, when this Braggart wrote ſo, the Swedes, only a few days before, although with an inferior force, had proved to the Ruſſians in a way not a little ſpirited, that they were not afraid *of having to do with Ruſſians*.

If the Ruſſian nobleman affect to be courteous and affable, the common people, (and we rank them after thoſe, who form the body of courtiers), the

common

common people, we ſay, are not at all communicative, and apt to undervalue every thing not Ruſſian, or not done in the Ruſſian manner. As to the women, the caſe is quite different. They are infinitely more complaiſant than their huſbands. Long black hair, an eye-brow nicely arched, a fine eye full of fire, a ſtature tall and well proportioned, a neck like that of *Venus de Medicis*, and a complexion ſuch as imagination would give to Flora, diſtinguiſh the Ruſſian women in general. To theſe beauties they join almoſt all the gentleneſs of the dove, and the open look of freedom. When education is given them, they ſeldom fail to improve greatly by it, without diminiſhing the precious qualities of attentive wives, and careful mothers.

THEIR dreſs is very like that of the Germans, except the peliſſe, which the climate and cuſtom render of general uſe in Ruſſia. We noticed that the head dreſs of the married women is not the ſame with that of the unmarried. The wives wear a cap of an oval form, and above a ſilk handkerchief, neatly put on, ſuch as our ladies ſometimes wear now-a-days; and it adds to their natural graces. The unmarried women, inſtead of a cap, have a crown of ribbons, to which they fix their beautiful hair, ornamenting it with pearls and jewels, if they have any. When we ſaw them, we thought we ſaw thoſe ancient

ancient Grecian ladies, whoſe dreſs has been tranſmitted to us on medals.

BEFORE the days of Peter I. marriages were preceded or followed by ſeveral ſuperſtitious and ridiculous cuſtoms and ceremonies, which this prince and his ſucceſſors baniſhed far from the capital and principal cities of the empire. But neither St Peterſburg nor the chief cities conſented to aboliſh the *Druſchka* or Bridegroom's aſſiſtant. There are men at St Peterſburg and other places, who follow no other profeſſion, but that of *Druſchka*. In order to diſcharge the office well, a man muſt be of a certain age, of a clumſy make, wear a long buſhy beard, and poſſeſs gay and lively humour; for at marriages the *Druſchka* is to ſerve as the buffoon of the gueſts.

ON the day, that the marriage is to be celebrated, the *Druſchka*, early in the morning, muffled in a cap of a conical ſhape, preſents himſelf at the door of the bride, and proclaims her marriage with a loud voice, inviting all within hearing of him to the nuptials. The form of the proclamation is in theſe words. *The young prince of* ——— *and the young princeſs of* ——— *invite you amicably and with importunity, to come to their nuptials, and to eat the bread of alliance, and drink the mead, which the future ſpouſes have prepared, and they will pour it out to you in the cup of friendſhip.* This form

which

which is every where and for all claſſes the ſame, is ſo much the more laughable, as the titles of prince and princeſs are never omitted, even in the marriages of the moſt miſerable ſlaves; and as any perſon that on this invitation of the *Druſchka* ſhould come to the marriage, would be hooted and not admitted, becauſe thoſe wiſhed to be gueſts, are invited in another way, and are warned that they are not invited by the Druſchka, in order to perſuade them, that they are ſincerely expected.

When the young couple ſet out for the church, it is he who begins the proceſſion, and till he arrives at the temple, he repeats his invitation, and ſpeaks an infinite number of fooliſh things, that keep the party in good humour.

Peter likewiſe ſuppreſſed the formula uſed by the pope, when the bride and bridegroom were at the foot of the altar. *Brother*, aſked he at the bridegroom, *do you think yourſelf capable of becoming the huſband of this young woman?—Yes.—Will you beat her, when reaſon requires it?—Yes.—I forbid you in the name of God, to leave her, when ſhe ſhall be ſick, or forſake her, when ſhe ſhall grow old.* This was formerly a practice among the Ruſſians.

The cuſtom, or rather the obligation of the precept for a man to beat his wife ſubſiſts ſtill in Ruſſia, and we can atteſt it, as we have been witneſſes of it, a thouſand times every where. We will add alſo,

alſo, that this cuſtom is in force, not only among the populace, where the huſband ſeldom fails in his duty, but among the firſt claſſes of the empire.

Before we were aſſured by experience, we imagined it a traveller's ſtory, when we were told that a Ruſſian wife, who is not beaten by her huſband, thinks herſelf deſpiſed by him. But it is a real truth, and we heard the young wife of a counſellor, enter a complaint to her mother, who ſharply reproved her ſon-in-law; and he to pleaſe his dear half, and her family, drubbed her heartily three or four times a month.

It was a practice in Ruſſia, which might have the moſt fatal conſequences, and Peter I. and Catharine II. have endeavoured to remedy it, namely, that of burying a perſon ſo ſoon as he had uttered the laſt ſigh. One cannot, without ſhuddering, think on the prodigious number of thoſe, who may have been victims of this precipitate burial; but a later law of Catharine's, ordained the ſpace of three days between the moment of the death, and the interment. This cuſtom among the Ruſſians, aroſe from the horror they have at death, and whatever can recall the remembrance of it. It is among them more or leſs expreſſed, according as they are more or leſs ignorant; and there are ſome of them, who in ſtupid ſuperſtition, are equal to the ſavage hordes, that border with the frontiers of Ruſſia, of whom

theſe very Ruſſians ſpeak only with diſdain, although they are not more enlightened.

When a perſon in Ruſſia has breathed his laſt, his relations, his neighbours, though they may have been his enemies, form a circle at the foot of his bed, and make the air reſound with their lamentable cries. They tear their hair, rend their clothes, and expreſs all the ſigns of the moſt poignant grief. They add to this ſcene, which is only a farce, of which nobody is the dupe, another more ridiculous ſtill; They remind the dead, as if he were capable of hearing them, of all the injuries he has done them during his life, and this is accompanied with the bittereſt reproaches. After the dead has been lamented, and called to account, they ſet about burying him. For this purpoſe, the popes and mourners are engaged. The latter are women, who make a trade of following funeral proceſſions, uttering cries of grief, as if they were really affected. This ſort of mourners is to be found among a great number of nations, but particularly among all thoſe of Aſia.

The funerals in Ruſſia are conducted with all the pomp, that the circumſtances of the deceaſt, or his friends can admit of; and the man, who would have denied himſelf a rouble for his moſt preſſing wants, would order twenty to be expended on his oſtentatious funeral; ſo true is the maxim, that of all the

paſſions,

paſſions, vanity is doubtleſs one of the moſt fooliſh. There is yet one remark to be made on funeral proceſſions in that country, namely, the addreſs of the prieſts, who brought them into uſe, and that theſe Reverend Gentlemen, are every where equally ingenious.

Besides the ſums, which the popes receive for maſſes, that muſt be ſaid for the happineſs of the ſouls of the dead, they are likewiſe invited, and never fail to attend the dinners, that are called *Commemorations; orgies* kept up for nine days after the deceaſed relation has been committed to the duſt, and at certain periods, ſuch as the day of his birth, and that of his annual feſtival. Theſe entertainments are given at the foot of the *Bog*, who was the object of the veneration of the deceaſed. Mead and ſtrong liquors are not ſpared, but as they drink in preſence of the Bog, the popes get drunk without ſhame and without remorſe, and the relations imitate them out of gratitude to the deceaſed, and to baniſh the ſorrow, which his death has brought upon them.

We had almoſt forgot one thing ſcrupulouſly obſerved at interments in Ruſſia. A paſſport from the pope is put into the hand of the corpſe, expreſſed in theſe terms. *I ſubſcribing, certify that the bearer of theſe preſents has been confeſſed, and has had the ſacrament adminiſtered according to the rules*

preſcribed by the church, and that he has on his death bed, ſhown the ſigns of the ſincereſt repentance of the faults he may have committed while he was in life. He is therefore recommended very ſtrongly to Saint Peter, to whom God has entruſted the excluſive right of granting an entry into paradiſe; who is intreated to open it to him without any difficulty, when he ſhall preſent himſelf, in the faith of which, &c.

THE Ruſſians are not the only people, whom their prieſts have perſuaded that ſuch paſſports are indiſpenſible. In Europe no Spaniard, nor Portugueſe is laid in the duſt, till he have in his breaſt a bull from the Pope. The Mahometans, in their vaſt empire, never go to their prophet, without a *Bon du Mollah;* and in the greater part of the colonies of Africa, people never paſs from this life to the other, without being furniſhed with it. Whence it follows, that from one extremity of the globe to the other, men are the dupes of their prieſts, who differ from one another, only by more or leſs impudence.

IT was the prieſts, who in Ruſſia had annexed a religious opinion to the preſervation of the beard, the ſuppreſſion of which, Peter I. made a matter of too much importance, and inſiſted upon it with too much ſeverity; for during his life time, a man was obliged to be ſhaven, or caſhiered, or at leaſt heavily fined. It is reported, that he had barbers ſtation-

ed

ed at the gates of Moſcow, who without pity ſhaved all that came in their way, or made them pay without delay, the fine preſcribed by the law, which was from a copek to a hundred roubles, according to the circumſtances of him, who wiſhed to ſave his beard. Now a days long beards are leſs frequent. Knowledge, time, the example of the great, and ridicule, have driven them out of faſhion, more than the fine, which Peter had ſet on thoſe, who were attached to them.

In the provinces diſtant from the capital, there is yet a number of people, that have for their beard a religious reſpect, to ſuch a degree, that they would rather ſuffer themſelves to be cut to pieces, than a hair of their beards to be touched; for when one by chance drops, they carefully pick it up, that it may be buried along with themſelves, and preſented to St Nicolas, who will acknowledge none for a good Ruſſian, or a good chriſtian, who ſhall not preſent a beard untouched.

In Ruſſia the ſovereign and almoſt only remedy for all ſorts of diſeaſes is the ſteam bath. They can be got every where, and at a cheap rate. It is generally taken in a houſe built of wood, as near a river as poſſible. This houſe conſiſts of a ſingle room, with a ſmall window hermetically ſhut. Old women furniſh and heat it by means of a fire they kindle, under a vault of granate ſtones, about four

feet

feet high. When theſe ſtones are made ſufficiently hot, water is thrown upon them ſeveral times, which inſtantly produces an abundant ſteam. Then ſeveral ſmall flint ſtones, red hot, are taken from the fire, and thrown into troughs full of water, which is warmed to different degrees. Half an hour after, the perſons who are to uſe the bath, go in and remain in it, while a woman continues to throw warm water on the ſtones, which operation heats the room prodigiouſly. Then thoſe in the baths lie down on a kind of table, and the woman lays them over with ſoap, and rubs them ſlightly with a bunch of branches, covered with leaves, or with flannel; and when their bodies are covered with a bright crimſon froth, which is the effect of the ſteam, they paſs, if they are rich people into apartments adjacent to the bath, and gradually warmed; if common poeple, they are at leſs cerémony, and go very deliberately and duck themſelves in the river near the houſe, or roll among the ſnow, where ſeveral perſons have aſſured us they receive the moſt delightful ſenſations. The women married and unmarried, go through the ſame proceſs, without being uneaſy at being ſeen, in the dreſs worn by our great mother before the fall.

NIGH Novogorod we ſaw a bath, a little different from that we have juſt mentioned. It was a houſe wider and more convenient than the laſt, and we could

could continue in it for ſome time. The room was furniſhed with a row of broad forms, placed like ſteps above one another, almoſt as high as the cieling. There were in this room about twenty naked people. Some were lying on the forms, ſome were ſitting, and others ſtanding; Some were rubbing their bodies with ſoap, or with ſmall branches of oak, whoſe leaves were tied together like a ſwitch; ſome were pouring warm water on their heads, and others cold water; a ſmall number exhauſted by the heat, were ſtanding in the open air, or plunging ſeveral times into the Wolkof, which was running at the foot of the bath.

It is with juſtice, that the ſtrength of the conſtitution of the Ruſſians has been generally aſcribed to this practice of paſſing ſuddenly from exceſſive heat to extreme cold, when they bathe; but other cauſes concur to produce this effect. The peaſants change their clothes, without paying any attention to the change in the temperature of the air. During the ſame day they are to be ſeen covered with a ſingle ſhirt, and a pair of drawers, or wrapped up in the warmeſt clothes. Beds are to them a luxury abſolutely unknown. They ſleep ſometimes on the height of their ſtove, ſometimes on the floor, clothed, or almoſt naked. Their cottages are exceſſively warm, becauſe of the great number of people collected into a ſmall ſpace, and becauſe they are

continually

continually heating their ſtoves, even in the middle of ſummer, ſo that when they go out, it is almoſt like paſſing from a hot bath to the open air. Their children are hardily brought up, and from their early years, accuſtomed to oppoſite extremes. They are to be ſeen running in the ſtreets, or ſtanding at the doors of their houſes, without any clothing, but their ſhirt, even when it rains or freezes.

THE rigour of the climate has been aſſigned as the cauſe of the little progreſs which the Ruſſians have made in the arts and ſciences, compared with the other nations of Europe. But if the climate produce a neceſſary effect on the human mind, where muſt bounds be ſet to intellectual capacity. Shall we ſuppoſe a point, at which it is at the greateſt perfection, after which it is enfeebled in proportion as we remove from this point. Is this influence conſtant, or is it accidental? If it is conſtant, why is modern Greece no more the country of knowledge and fine arts? Why was Iceland, which is ſo near the pole, formerly the only country of letters in the north? Why are the Swedes more enlightened than the Ruſſians? Why are not the Ruſſians of Aſtracan, more civilized than thoſe of St Peterſburg and Archangel?

SEVERAL obſtacles ariſing from the nature of the government, from the religion, but chiefly from the abſolute ſlavery of the peaſants, have hitherto

oppoſed

oppoſed the eaſy diffuſion of knowledge through this empire; and theſe cauſes alone explain this fact, without any neceſſity exiſting for recurring to the influence of the climate, or to the harſhneſs of nature towards the Ruſſians. A ſhort ſketch of the hiſtory of their learning, and of its actual ſtate, is beſides ſufficient to refute all theſe aſſertions founded on a theory contradicted by facts.

CHAP. XVIII.

LEARNING of the Ruſſians.—Wolodimer, the firſt Chriſtian Grand Duke.—His ſon Jaroſlaws.—Both endeavour to enlighten their ſubjects.—Ignorance of their age.—Neſtor, the firſt hiſtorian that Ruſſia has had.—His chronicle.—Other hiſtorians.—Theophanes.—Sherebatoff.—Poets.—Lomonoſoff.—Sumolokoff.—Ruſſian theatres.—What they were formerly.—What they are at this day.—National theatre.—Catharine II. patronizes the ſciences.—Maſters of the French language.---An anecdote.---Foreign works tranſlated.

IT would be the height of weakneſs to pretend, as ſome writers have done, that the Ruſſians were informed, even enlightened, when they embraced chriſtianity, about the tenth century, under the reign of their Grand Duke Wolodimer, whom the

monks have called *the Great*, becauſe he affected their childiſh ways, and loaded them with wealth. This was, without a doubt, the way to procure from heaven the pardon of his ſins, which were numerous and heinous. His predominant paſſion was for women, and he carried it the length of brutality, yet he was canonized. He deſerved to be ſo, ſay the Ruſſian monks, for whom Wolodimer was a ſort of divinity, becauſe, by his repentance, he made expiation for his ſins, which were the errors of youth. Of what avail are repentance and expiation, reaſon and philoſophy anſwer, when we conſider rape and adultery, two crimes whoſe injuries cannot be repaired? In conſequence of theſe crimes, and the penitence of Wolodimer, every reaſonable man muſt regard this pretended ſaint as a crowned robber, on whom deification has been conferred, as it was on Nero or Caligula, on Clovis or Charlemagne; characters, that differ from one another only by the crimes wherewith they are ſtained.

WOLODIMER'S ſon, Jaroſlaws, who aſcended the throne in the year 1018, brought ſeveral prieſts from Conſtantinople, who were reported to him to be ſcholars and philoſophers, but they confined their inſtructions to tranſlating ſome hymns and pſalms from the Greek into the Ruſſian language, for the muſic of the churches. This prince alſo founded a ſort of ſeminary at Novogorod, for three hundred

ſtudents,

ſtudents, and gave this city, what the Ruſſians call, its firſt code of laws. This is ſaid to have been the date of learning in Ruſſia, and it would have made greater progreſs perhaps, if, for three centuries, it had not been almoſt extinguiſhed by the Tartars, who brought the nation under the moſt oppreſſive yoke, and kept the little knowledge it had begun to acquire, ſhut up in a ſmall number of cloiſters.

About the fifteenth century, when theſe barbarous maſters had been conquered and expelled by this Iwan, who was the Alexander of his country, the Ruſſians gradually emerged from that profound ignorance, in which they had been ſo long ſunk. They were not civilized, as ſome would make us believe, but they became leſs ſavage, and more humane to the foreigners, who under the Czars, Iwan's ſucceſſors, landed in Ruſſia, as in our days, Cook did on the iſland of Otaheite. Yet it may be preſumed, that under the ſhade of a cloiſter, ſome monks cultivated letters, for while Poland, Sweden, and Denmark were yet in ignorance, the Ruſſian nation had already a writer eſteemed in his day, who employed himſelf in compiling the hiſtory of his own country. This hiſtorian was Neſtor, a monk, who was born at Bielozero, in the year 1056. He had learned Greek at Kiow, and had formed his taſte, by reading the authors of the Byzantian hiſtory. His chronology, which has been ſervilely

copied by Lomonoſoff and the Germans, begins in the year 860, in the reign of Rurik, regarded as the founder of the Ruſſian monarchy, and ends at the death of Jaroſlaws, which happened in the year 1054. It is preceded by an introduction, in which Neſtor deſcribes Ruſſia, and the neighbouring countries, as well as the hiſtory of the emigration of the Sclavonians, their manners, their eſtabliſhments, &c. His ſtyle ſavours ſtrongly of the age in which he wrote, and his chronological exactneſs is at once diſguſting and valuable for its uſe in fixing the date of events.

THIS work continued in obſcurity for more than ſix hundred years, and is ſtill ſcarcely known to the Ruſſians of modern times, the origin and exploits of whoſe anceſtors he unfolds with a deſcription very often minute. Prince Radzivil gave a manuſcript copy of it to the library of Koninſberg, and it remained there unknown, till Peter I. on his way through that city, cauſed it be tranſlated and ſent to St Peterſburg. This work was afterwards tranſlated into German, and publiſhed by Muller, who has not improved its ſtyle. This chronology has become a claſſical book in Ruſſia. It has been continued by three other annaliſts till the year 1203; and the tranſlator, Mr Muller, obſerves, that Neſtor and his three continuators, form ſuch a long and ancient ſeries, as few nations can boaſt of being

able

able to ſhow. What a number of books Mr Muller did not know, when he riſked this aſſertion! He adds, that much fewer monkiſh miracles and legends are to be found in this work than in the ſyſtems of chronology compoſed in cloiſters during thoſe ages of ignorance. This is not little praiſe to a philoſopher, who is often obliged to make reſearches, which framers of legends render ſo diſguſting. Since the year 1203, this ſucceſſion of annaliſts in Ruſſia has been interrupted. It can produce none but ſome obſolete books of chronology, containing the account of the principal events, that have taken place in the different principalities, into which Ruſſia was then divided, Cyprian, a Ruſſian metropolitan, was the firſt who began in the fourteenth century, to write the general hiſtory of the nation. The chronology of Nikon, which may be ranked with Neſtor's, contains all the annals of Ruſſia, from the date when the laſt ends, and comes down to the reign of Alexis Michaelowitſch, which abounded with events, and ſeemed to announce the reign of Peter, which was ſtill more prolific.

Next to Neſtor and Nikon, he who merits to be diſtinguiſhed in the literature of the Ruſſians, is Theophanes Procopowitſch, archbiſhop of Novogorod, who was very active in introducing into Ruſſia a taſte for literature, and encouraged the ſciences by his example and protection. He was born at

Kiow

Kiow in the year 1681, commenced his ſtudies in this city, and finiſhed them at Rome, where he ſpent three years. At his return, he made himſelf be noticed by Peter, who charmed with his abilities, knowledge, and politeneſs, was at great pains to attach him to himſelf. He followed the prince into Perſia, and accompanied him in the war againſt the Turks. Peter employed him in the reformation of the Greek church, and placed him at the head of the ſynod, which this prince eſtabliſhed after the ſuppreſſion of the Patriarchal dignity. His favour ſupported him under Catharine I. and in the year 1736 he died archbiſhop of Novogorod, and metropolitan of all Ruſſia. His principal work is the life of Peter the Great, which he has not brought down farther than the battle of Pultowa, and which is better worth conſulting than that written by Voltaire. It is generally eſteemed, in ſpite of the partiality remarkable in it, as often as the hiſtorian ſpeaks of his benefactor. This error of his mind does honour to his heart.

Monsieur Le Clerc, in his hiſtory of Ruſſia, maintains that Theophanes had perſuaded Peter to introduce the proteſtant religion into his dominion, and that this prince was diſpoſed to follow his advice, when death prevented him; but he quotes not the authority on which he founds this important aſſertion. If this change had taken place, it would

have

have proved the genius of Peter, more than any other; for to ſpeak as a politician, there is no worſhip more ſuitable to Ruſſia than the proteſtant form, and the legiſlator, in matters of religion, ought to prefer that only, which is perfectly adapted to the country, to which he gives laws.

AFTER Theophanes, nobody had thought on writing a hiſtory of Ruſſia, which had any method. Prince Kilkof, who was long ambaſſador at the court of Charles XII. was the firſt who planned this undertaking. The Swediſh monarch made him be arreſted, in defiance of the laws of nations, and Kilkof, in order to divert the ſufferings of eighteen years' captivity, wrote an abridgment of the hiſtory of Ruſſia, which has been publiſhed by Muller, with remarks, in which he rectifies the errors, into which Kilkof had been neceſſarily led, by the want of books.

VASSILI-TATISSICHEF, another Ruſſian hiſtorian, who from the year 1720 till 1750, was engaged in collecting materials for a hiſtory of his country, made a rich collection, part of which was burnt by accident, and the fragment publiſhed by Muller, in three volumes 4to.—But the honour of writing a complete hiſtory of Ruſſia, was probably reſerved for prince Sherebatoff. It is he, who, along with Muller, has contributed moſt to clear up the Ruſſian annals. He was patronized by the Government,

and

and obtained free acceſs to the archives of the empire; an advantage, without which, no man can write the hiſtory of a country. Thus Prince Sherebatoff is enabled to cite authorities ſcrupulouſly. Juſtice has been done to his exactneſs and love of truth, which the general run of hiſtorians ſeldom make walk hand in hand.

With regard to the poetry of the Ruſſians; they formerly had only a few ſongs, and a collection of pſalms compoſed by a monk; and as ſaid by Scheraſkof the poet, who celebrated Peter as Boileau did Louis XIV; the muſes waited for the reign of this celebrated man to make their appearance in Ruſſia. Lomonoſoff and Sumorokoff were the firſt that diſtinguiſhed themſelves. The former brought the Ruſſian language to a conſiderable ſtate of perfection, and enjoyed the greateſt advantage from this attention. He was born of poor parents in the year 1711. His father was a fiſh merchant at Holmogory. Chance gave him education. His natural ability, it is ſaid, diſcovered itſelf, by reading the Song of Solomon, which, though ill-tranſlated, inſpired him with ſuch a paſſion for poetry, that he run away from his father, and took refuge in a monaſtery, where he had an opportunity of ſtudying the Greek and Latin, and proſecuting ſome ſtudies. The academy of ſciences, who were witneſſes of his

firſt

firſt ſucceſs, adopted him, if we may uſe the expreſſion, and ſent him at their own expence to the univerſity of Marburg, where he ſtudied four years under the celebrated *Wolf*. While in that country he applied to a ſcience, which ſuits but ill with poetry. It was chymiſtry, in which he ſucceeded ſo well, that at his return to Ruſſia in 1741, he was admitted into the academy, and made profeſſor of chymiſtry. The Empreſs Catharine II. honoured him, in the year 1764, with the title of a counſellor of ſtate, which he enjoyed but a ſhort time, for he died the ſame year.

LOMONOSOFF diſtinguiſhed himſelf in various kinds of literature, but his poems in particular have raiſed him to the firſt rank among Ruſſian authors. The moſt eſteemed are his odes, in which he has taken Pindar for his model. In them, if you believe the Ruſſians and Germans, you will find the force and ſublimity of the Greek poet, and the energy which he had not. The Count of Schuwaloff, whom Voltaire introduced into notice in France, has tranſlated into French, one of the beſt pieces of verſe, that Lomonoſoff has compoſed. It is his epiſtle upon glaſs, wherein there are many very ingenious thoughts, which the Count of Schuwaloff, or rather Voltaire in his name, has rendered much more ingenious in his tranſlation.

ALEXANDER Sumorokof, who is the Corneille of the Ruſſians, and the founder of their theatre, has not contributed leſs to the improvement of the poetry of his country, and in order to form a proper eſtimate of his dramatic merit, it is proper to tell in what ſtate, he found the ſtage of his own nation, when he embarked on this enterprize.

BEFORE the time of Peter the Great, a few ſtudents in the monaſteries of Kiow and Moſcow, ſometimes acted dramatic pieces drawn from ſcripture, in which conſiſted the excellence of our ſtage, when it was in its infancy. Demetrius Tooptalo, Archbiſhop of Roſtof, had diſtinguiſhed himſelf particularly in this kind of Drama. He was the author of, the *Sinner*, *Eſther*, and *Ahaſuerus*, *the birth of Chriſt and his reſurrection*; and all theſe pieces were thought excellent by the Ruſſians, who ſtrove to load their memories with them. They were acted with the greateſt ſucceſs, till the reign of Elizabeth, who had a decided taſte for theſe pious farces, eſpecially when ſhe was in her fits of devotion.

THE ſtudents of ſurgery in the hoſpital of Moſcow were the firſt laymen, that mounted a ſtage. They employed the great hoſpital hall for their exhibitions, and ſcreens ſupplied the place of decorations. Staelhin ſaw a piece acted, whereof Tamerlane was the hero. According to his report, nothing could be more ridiculous than the whole of this ſhow, where

the

the moſt indecent ſcenes were often tacked to events borrowed from ſcripture. He ſays, that he has ſeen the Empreſs' maids act a comedy in a hay-loft, about the court ſtables, or in unfurniſhed houſes. Other ſtrolling companies acted in the public ſquares, but every where it was only the rough waggon of *Theſpis*, and burleſque obſcenities, equally offenſive to good ſenſe and decency, the moſt unaffected. Such was the Ruſſian ſtage, when Sumorokof brought forward his tragedy of Koref. An excellent actor at ſame time appeared on a ſtage at Jaroſlaws. His name was Fedor Wolkof; He was born in the year 1729 at Kaſtroma. His father, who was a merchant in eaſy circumſtances, charmed with the forward abilities of his ſon, inſtead of burying them in a dull counting-houſe, ſent him to ſtudy at Moſcow, and young Wolkof became the *Garrick* of Ruſſia. After having exhibited pious dramas to his countrymen for ſome time, he introduced upon his ſtage the plays of Lomonoſoff and Sumorokof, and they were well received. It is reported that Wolkof, as induſtrious, as paſſionately fond of the ſtage, painted the decorations of his theatre with his own hands, worked at making dreſſes, and very frequently gave a play *gratis*, in order to inſpire his countrymen with a taſte for theatrical entertainments. But they, notwithſtanding this encouragement, for a long time preferred

the riotous amuſements of the tavern, to thoſe of the theatre.

In the year 1752 the Empreſs Elizabeth having heard of Wolkof's fame, brought him and his company to St Peterſburg, and there upon the Court-ſtage, he played the tragedies of Sumorokof. For the purpoſe of improving this company, Elizabeth ſent four of the principal actors to the ſchool of Cadets, where they ſtaid four years, were inſtructed in the accurate pronunciation of the language, and again appeared on the ſtage with that urbanity, that is only to be acquired in the capital. Soon after this, Elizabeth eſtabliſhed a national theatre, of which Wolkof was the chief actor. In order to excite emulation, ſhe appropriated a ſum of four thouſand five hundred roubles, (about a thouſand pounds ſterling) to be divided among the actors according to their abilities; and allowed them beſides to act once a week for the public, and their own benefit. As in addition to all, the court bore the whole expence of the play, this theatre got into the beſt ſtate, and along with the productions of Sumorokof, tranſlations of Moliere, and ſome other French comic writers were played. In a ſhort time, the players, who poſſeſſed ability, without having the ſtately look of the actor, who knows his own conſequence and reckons on it, were ſucceſsful in gaining the public favour, along with that of the

Empreſs,

Empreſs Catharine, which they have always enjoyed; She has augmented the ſum appropriated by Elizabeth, for the ſalary of the comedians, to a thouſand roubles, nearly four thouſand pounds ſterling. Two celebrated actors Wolkof and his brother were ennobled, and the Empreſs gave them eſtates and peaſants; for the former are of no value without the latter in Ruſſia; ſo that in the north as well as in the ſouth of Europe, players are found manorial lords! Talents ought to be rewarded, but to aſſimilate the artiſt to the hero, who ſheds his blood for his country, is the height of extravagance; and when Catharine gave lands to Wolkof, what did ſhe reſerve for brave Potemkin, the conqueror of the Turks? The eldeſt of the Wolkofs acted for the laſt time at Moſcow, in the tragedy of Zemira, and died ſhortly after, at the age of thirty five. He acted tragedy and comedy equally well, was a little of a muſician, and a very good poet.

As to Sumorokof, to whom the Ruſſian ſtage is ſo much indebted, he was of the caſt of nobles, and was born at Moſcow in the year 1772. He had a regular courſe of ſtudy in the houſe of cadets at St Peterſburg, and had given early proofs of his abilities and poetical genius. At that time he dedicated his whole time to the ſtudy of the beſt Latin and French authors. His firſt

productions

productions were ſome love ſongs, which the Ruſſians admired and got by heart. Count Schuwaloff took him under his protection, and procured him that of the Empreſs Elizabeth, from whom he obtained every thing he wiſhed to have.

When Sumorokof had brought on the gout by age and ſtudy, he gave himſelf up wholly to tragedy, and cultivated it with the enthuſiaſm he had imbibed from Racine, of whoſe works he was paſſionately fond. He then exhibited his tragedy of Koref, which was in ſome degree the firſt Ruſſian play, that was not a compound of ridicule and impertinence.

This literary phenomenon attracted the attention of Elizabeth. Koref at firſt had been played only by the friends of Sumorokof. She wiſhed it to be acted in her preſence on a little court theatre. The applauſes beſtowed on the author encouraged him to indulge his genius. He in ſucceſſion exhibited Hamlet, Ariſtona, Sinafet, Truvok, Zemira, Dimiſia, Vitzelaf, the Falſe Demetrius, and Miciſlaf. His Comic Muſe was not leſs prolific. She has produced ſeveral comedies, Triſſotinus, the Judge, the Divorced Couple, the Tutor, the Ill Gotten Fortune, the Envious Man, the Hypocrite, the Imaginary Cuckold, the Rival Mother, the Goſſip and the Three Rival Brothers; He acted alſo the Operas of Alèeſtes, and of Cephales and Procris.

Sumo-

SUMOROKOF had no room to complain of his age and country. Elizabeth raiſed him to the rank of Brigadier, made him director of her theatre, and ſettled on him a penſion of eighteen hundred roubles. Catharine II. made him a counſellor of ſtate, gave him the order of St Anne, and loaded him with honours and favours till his death, which happened at Moſcow, in the year 1777, and in the fifty firſt year of his age.

WITH ſo many advantages Sumorokof had it not in his power to be happy. He had the character, as he had the ability of a poet. Senſible of it in the extreme, ſpoilt by ſucceſs and the inſipid praiſes that accompany it, he could not bear criticiſm, even when it was well founded; and he had formed of himſelf and his art an idea, bordering on extravagance.

IT was not by patronizing men of agreeable talents only, that Catharine II. made herſelf commendable. The ſchools, which ſhe founded through all the provinces of this vaſt empire, furniſhed all claſſes of people with the means of inſtruction; and encouragement given to thoſe, who diſtinguiſhed themſelves, ſpread a general emulation. Notwithſtanding the grounds of complaint, that ſome individuals may have againſt this princeſs, the impartiality, which we profeſs, conſtrains us to allow, that Catharine has done all in her power to enlighten her

her country; ſhe has favoured the ſciences, and contributed to their progreſs with ſo much zeal, that if an author receive not from her ſome mark of diſtinction or liberality, his work muſt appear deſtitute of merit.

She has taken particular care to eſtabliſh ſchools for the French language, which had become one of the parts of education little regarded in that country; and after all you can hardly conceive any thing more ridiculous than the French taught by the generality of the teachers, to be found in the capital; but yet they were worſe ſome years ago. A Pruſſian officer told us an ancedote on this ſubject, which he had from Monſieur Buſhing, the celebrated Geographer, who was for ſeveral years reſident in St Peterſburg, ſuperintending ſome young nobles at a boarding ſchool. The Empreſs having been informed that there was in her ſtates a great number of French tutors, who not only did not underſtand Latin, but were even ignorant of the ſimpleſt elements of their own language, iſſued an order, that all the maſters of the French language, and tutors in private families, ſhould preſent themſelves before a commiſſion, which ſhe named for the purpoſe of examination. Among the thouſands of *Ignoramuſes* that appeared before this tribunal, there were two that aſtoniſhed the commiſſioners by their groſs ſtupidity. One of theſe two having been

been examined on the modes of the verbs, anſwered that, *as he left Paris fifteen years ago, he could ſay nothing about the actual modes of his country, where they were changing from day to day.* The other was a Livonian, who had never been in France, and for two years had, inſtead of French, taught the gibberiſh of his country, to the daughters of a nobleman, who lived in a ſouthern province of Ruſſia.

In conſequence of a deſire to communicate to her ſubjects the learning diffuſed through the reſt of Europe, Catharine II. alſo appointed a committee for the purpoſe of tranſlating the beſt books, ancient and modern, into the Ruſſian language, and ſhe appropriated an annual ſum of four thouſand one hundred roubles, (about nine hundred and forty pounds ſterling,) to defray the expence.

The following are the titles of the principal books that have been tranſlated.—The Characters of Theophraſtus, Elian, Herodian, Diodorus Siculus, Terence, Cicero *de finibus*, Cæſar, Ovid's Metamorphoſes, Tacitus on the Germans, Monteſquieu on the Grandeur of the Romans, La Chalotais on Education, A Part of Buſching's Geography, Voltaire's Candidus, St Evremond's Dialogues, Different Articles from the Encyclopædia, Taſſo, Gulliver, Joſeph Andrews, Jonathan Wild the Great, Amelia, Rollin's Treatiſe on Study, The French Academy's Dictionary, The Henriade, The Devil

on Two Sticks, Gelert's Works, Anderſon's Hiſtory of Commerce, Robertſon's Hiſtory of Charles V. Pallas on the Mongol Nations, An Engliſh Grammar, The Iliad and Odyſſey, Lucian's Dialogues, Milton, Hiſtory of Sobieſki by Abbe Coyer, Spirit of Laws, Mallet's Hiſtory of Denmark, Hiſtory of Voyages, Virgil's Eclogues and Georgics, Cicero *de Natura Deorum*, Plato, Heſiod, Diſcoveries of the Ruſſians by Coxe, Marmontel's Incas, Bielfield's Political Inſtitutions, Hiſtory of the Houſe of Bradenburg, Sully's Memoirs, Blackſtone's Commentaries, Writers of the Hiſtory of Auguſtus, Pope's Eſſay on Man, Locke on Education, Titus Livy, A Part of Horace, Travels of Anacharſis the Younger, Buffon's Works, &c.—Doctor Young's Travels in Ireland have been tranſlated by expreſs orders from the Empreſs, with a view of diffuſing the knowledge of practical agriculture through Ruſſia.

A GREAT number of claſſic authors have been tranſlated in Ruſſia, and thoſe in higheſt repute have been printed in the original at Moſcow and St Peterſburg. The editors indeed are generally foreigners encouraged by Ruſſian nobles, who cultivate ancient learning.

WE ſhall conclude this article of the literature of the Ruſſians, with a word on Mr Keraſkoff, brother to the counſellor of ſtate, and vice-preſident of the college of mines. This celebrated man ſpeaks almoſt

all

all the languages of Europe, and this day holds the firſt rank among the Ruſſian poets. His genius is for Epic poetry. He has written a poem upon the ſciences, and one much better known, and more extolled, upon a Journey to Tcheſme. This poem is in five cantos. The hero of this Journey is flattered beyond all bounds, even to diſguſt, and Catharine II. as reaſonable, has a good ſhare. The Orloffs have publiſhed a ſplendid edition of this poem, and it is one of the beſt. Le Clerc has inſerted it in his hiſtory of Ruſſia, where the reader is ſurpriſed to find it. But what is it that Le Clerc has not inſerted in his hiſtory?

CHAP. XIX.

THE Ruſſian language.—The Sclavonian.—Oaths of the Ruſſians.—Academy of ſciences at St Peterſburg.—Its inſtitution.—Learned gentlemen, who travel at the expence of the Empreſs.—Doctor Gmelin.—Pallas.—Georgi.—Falk.—Rytſchkoff.—Lepenin.—Gmelin the nephew.—Guldenſtaedt.—Particulars reſpecting Prince Heraclius.—Reſpecting the Czar Solomon.

THE Ruſſian language, which is a dialect of the Sclavonian, although it has a Greek alphabet, is very rich and very harmonious. It was never cul-

vated till the reign of Peter the Great, and had no grammar till that of Elizabeth in the year 1754. It was Lomonoſoff who digeſted it, for the education of Catharine's new born ſon. This book is very far ſhort of the perfection, that ſhould exiſt in ſuch works, as ought to be elementary, and within the reach of every body. But Ruſſia is not the only nation, where a national grammar has yet to appear. Except Spain, we know of no nation in Europe, that can boaſt of poſſeſſing one. The Spaniſh academy in a body compoſed it, and in it produced a book truly claſſical, which in reſpect of the branch called *Univerſal Grammar*, ought to be tranſlated into all languages.

THE Ruſſian language, or rather the Sclavonian, is one of thoſe moſt abundant in proverbs. A ſmall work that came from the preſs of the univerſity of Moſcow, contains a collection of more than four thouſand, and the greateſt number moſt ſtriking, both by the truth that characteriſes them, and the epigrammatic wit, which they contain. Sancho Panſa in the Ruſſian tranſlation recently made, is as entertaining as he is in the Spaniſh language, which is one of the moſt proverbial in Europe.

THE Greek language is taught only in a very few of the Ruſſian ſchools. Men of the world are almoſt as ignorant of it there as among us, and to be acquainted with it is a mark of diſtinction among the eccleſiaſtics.

eccleſiaſtics. So that thoſe perſons in Britain, who think the Greek is the language of the Ruſſians, are widely miſtaken, for Latin is more common among them than Greek. There are really none who ſtudy it but the monks, among whom it becomes indiſpenſable, becauſe of their connection with the church of Conſtantinople.

THERE is no language, which a merchant, who intends to travel far into the north, ought to learn with more attention than the Sclavonian, becauſe with its different dialects, it is ſpoken through a greater extent of territory, than any other language of the world. It is the language of Bohemia, of Moravia, Croatia, Carinthia, Carniola, Sclavonia, Boſnia, Servia, Albania, Dalmatia, the greater part of Hungary, Bulgaria, Poland, and in ſhort of all the Ruſſias; ſo that a traveller, who has it, can make himſelf be underſtood from the frontiers of Germany to the ſea of Kamſchatka.

THE kind of Sclavonian ſpoken by the Ruſſians, is not ſo pleaſant as that ſpoken by the Hungarians. It alſo abounds with *Oaths*, ſome of which are imprecatory and ſo ſtrongly forbidden, that whoever utters *Matjewo*, a word not capable of being tranſlated, is declared guilty of high treaſon, if it be ſpoken againſt the prince.

THE Ruſſians have alſo very frequently in their mouths, the words, *Curwin-ſin*, *Bledkin-ſin*, which

ſignify

ſignify, Son or Daughter of a W—re; and *Sabats-chi-ſin*, meaning, Son of a B—ch; *Roman*, a Pagan, *Nemtſchin*, a German, becauſe they reckon it a diſhonour to be a German; yet it is to the Germans that the Ruſſians are indebted for what they are at this day: It is from the Germans that they have the ſciences, the arts, and the induſtry that are to be found in Ruſſia. When a German arrives there, though the Ruſſians know his name, they take delight in calling him *Iwan-Iwanowitſch*, John ſon of John, an expreſſion that anſwers nearly to the French *Jean-Farine*, and the Engliſh *Silly-Booby*. The good German bears the banter without diſtreſſing himſelf, picks up the roubles of the Ruſſians, who have no induſtry, then returns to his own country, telling himſelf he is not ſuch a Silly-Booby as the fools, who have enriched him at their expence.

AMONG the foundations, whoſe object is the progreſs of the arts and ſciences, our attention was drawn to the Imperial academy of ſciences in St Peterſburg, which was inſtituted by Peter I. This prince, having obſerved, during the courſe of his travels, how much learned ſocieties contributed to the progreſs of knowledge, formed the deſign of erecting one at St Peterſburg. He conſulted the celebrated Leibnitz, who gave him information reſpecting the different learned men, whom he ſhould invite to Ruſ-

ſia

ſia, and rules for the ſociety he wiſhed to form. On theſe directions Peter inſtituted the academy of St Peterſburg, and on the tenth day of February 1724, ſigned the edict of its creation, and the ſtatutes for its regulation. But death ſurpriſed this prince ſoon after, and allowed him not to execute the plan he had formed. It was Catharine I. who had the glory of completing what Peter I. had begun. On the firſt of Auguſt 1726, this princeſs was preſent at one of the meetings, when Profeſſor Bulfinger, a German naturaliſt of great merit, delivered a diſcourſe on the utility of the loadſtone and compaſs in diſcovering longitudes.

The Empreſs appropriated a fund of twenty thouſand roubles, (about five thouſand ſix hundred and twenty five pounds ſterling,) for the ſupport of this academy, and penſions were given to fifteen members, under the title of Profeſſors of the different branches of Learning and Science. The moſt diſtinguiſhed were the two De Liſles for aſtronomy and Geography; Hermann and the two Bernoullis (Nicholas and Daniel) for mathematics; Bulfinger from Wurtemberg for philoſophy; Beyer for hiſtory and antiquities; Bekenſtein for the laws of nations; Leutmann for experimental philoſophy; Duvernois for anatomy; Burger for chymiſtry; Martine for eloquence; Groſs, Meyer, and Koht for literature. The celebrated Wolf, ſo honourably

known

known to mathematicians and to the Empreſs, had been invited to fill a place ſuitable to his abilities; but the ſordid intereſt which he diſcovered, and which vexed Leibnitz, who had extolled him to the Empreſs, made the court of St Peterſburg averſe to the ſolicitation, which his abilities, his pride, and love of money ſeemed to challenge. He received an invitation, ſtickled about terms, and no anſwer was made him.

DURING the ſhort reign of Peter II. the penſions of the members were not paid, and the court abſolutely neglected the academy; but the Empreſs Anne reſtored it her protection, and the roubles appropriated for its ſupport. She alſo added a ſeminary for the education of the youth, under the inſpection of the profeſſors. Theſe two eſtabliſhments proſpered for ſome time under the direction of Baron Korff, but at his death, that is to ſay, towards the end of Anne's reign, an illiterate man was appointed preſident of the academy, and the ableſt among the academicians left Ruſſia. At the acceſſion of Elizabeth, this illiterate preſident retired, the learned members were recalled, and the academy recovered freſh vigour. The firſt plan of its inſtitution was extended and completed, and to the twenty five thouſand roubles of original foundation Elizabeth added four thouſand eight hundred, which raiſed the whole endowment to ſix thouſand

ſeven

ſeven hundred and five pounds ſterling. At this very period Lomonoſoff was admitted into the number of the Academicians.

CATHARINE II. always animated with the deſire of diffuſing inſtruction through her empire, has taken the academy more particularly under her own protection. Among the Directors ſhe has made changes very uſeful to the whole body. At this preſent time it is a muſe, very generally known in the north, who is inveſted with the title of *Director* of this academy; the Princeſs Daſchkaw, who is a member of the academies of Stockholm and Berlin, and might if ſhe wiſhed for the honour, be a member of all ſuch inſtitutions in Europe; for on the banks of the Thames, as well as on thoſe of the Seine, it affords the greateſt pleaſure to ſee abilities united with the graces of the Fair ſex.

THE Princeſs Daſchkaw enjoys the favour of Catharine II. and is well entitled to it, becauſe it is ſhe, who along with Count Panin, firſt formed the plan of the famous revolution, that ſet Catharine on the throne; and the Princeſs was ſo much the more deſerving of the Czarina's gratitude, as ſhe happened to be ſiſter to the miſtreſs of Peter III.— We ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak more at large on this revolution, which ſurprized Europe, and owed its ſucceſs ſolely to the puſillanimity of him, that provoked it.

THE Princeſs Daſchkaw has adviſed the Empreſs to reform a number of abuſes, which had ſlipped into the academy, as they do into all inſtitutions of this kind. Catharine too has caſt a ſevere eye on thoſe men, who are academicians only for the emoluments. She wiſhed to have, and ſhe has found laborious men, becauſe with money people may get whatever they wiſh to have. She has alſo inſpired them with a new ardour for undertaking and conducting reſearches.

ON her recommendation, the moſt intelligent profeſſors have travelled through the different provinces of the Empire, and as the funds of the academy would not have been ſufficient for the expences of theſe different tours, the Empreſs has made it a preſent of nine thouſand roubles, (two thouſand and twenty five pounds ſterling) an act of munificence, which ſhe has renewed as often as occaſion required.

THE objects of theſe travels have been explained in the inſtructions delivered by the academy to the different perſons, who have undertaken them. Orders were given to make enquiries into the different kinds of water and ſoil; the beſt methods of cultivating deſert and barren grounds; the local diſeaſes of men and brutes, and the beſt mode of treating them; the beſt way of rearing cattle, and particularly ſheep, bees, and ſilk worms; the ſituation beſt adapt-

ed

ed to fiſhing and hunting; minerals, commerce and other objects of induſtry; in ſhort into the formation of a collection of indigenous plants. It was alſo recommended to them to rectify with care, the longitude and latitude of the principal cities; to make aſtronomical, geographical, and meteorological obſervations; to mark the courſes of rivers; to draw exact maps; to explore and deſcribe carefully the manners and uſages of different people, their cuſtoms, and dialects; the antiquities and traditions believed among them; their civil and religious hiſtory, with the prejudices connected or flowing from it: In a word, they were to inveſtigate and remark whatever could contribute to the diſcovery of the real ſtate of the empire, in all theſe points.

By means of theſe philoſophical excurſions, which have been made with equal exactneſs and judgment, we may aſſert, without fear of being contradicted, that there is perhaps no country, which can boaſt of having, ſimultaneouſly, produced ſo great a number of excellent works, on its internal ſtate, its natural productions, its topography, its civil and moral hiſtory, and on the uſages, manners, languages and cuſtoms of its different tribes.

The Gentlemen, to whom this laborious but honourable taſk was committed, were, firſt Doctor John George Gmelin, then Meſſieurs Pallas, Ge-

orgi, Falk, Rytſchkoff, Lepechin, Samuel George Gmelin, nephew to the Doctor, and Guldenſtaedt, to whom we beg leave to draw the attention of our readers for a moment.

Doctor John George Gmelin was a German phyſician, and profeſſor of Botany in the academy of Sciences of St Peterſburg, from the day of his admiſſion. In the year 1733, he was commiſſioned by the Empreſs Anne to travel over Siberia and Kamſchatka. The companions on his journey were M. de Liſle de la Cloyere for drawing maps, and Mr Muller for other particulars; he himſelf took charge of the natural hiſtory. The reſult of the journey of theſe three academicians was a volume of travels in Siberia, which, as ſoon as publiſhed, were tranſlated into all the languages of Europe, becauſe they contained the moſt exact accounts of Siberia; an immenſe country, of more than twelve hundred leagues in length, from eaſt to weſt, and five hundred in breadth from north to ſouth. Mr Gmelin has alſo publiſhed his *Flora Siberia*, which among Botaniſts is in great requeſt.

Mr Pallas, ſo juſtly celebrated for his great knowledge in natural hiſtory, is ſon to Simon Pallas, who was profeſſor of Anatomy at Berlin, and firſt phyſician to the charity hoſpital of that city. He was born in the year 1741, and went through his firſt

ſtudies,

ſtudies, partly at Berlin, and partly at Gottingen. He proſecuted them afterwards in Holland, and in the year 1760 paſſed as Doctor in medicine at Leyden. The value ſet on his abilities by the celebrated Gaubius, procured him an eſtabliſhment at the Hague, where he applied chiefly to his Reſearches on Zoophytes; a work, which diſcovered as much genius as method. The reputation he had acquired by his different writings, induced Catharine II. to invite him into Ruſſia, as Profeſſor and Inſpector of the Cabinet of Natural Hiſtory. He arrived at St Peterſburg in the year 1767, and left it in June 1768, to travel for the purpoſe of making obſervations on all the provinces ſubject to Ruſſia, in company with the learned gentlemen before mentioned. He viſited Moſcow, Wolomer, Kaſimof, Murom, Arſamas and Kaſan, and after having travelled a great part of the laſt province, he ſpent the winter at Simbirſk. In the month of March the following year, he ſet out again, and taking his route by Samara and Orenburg, he went as far as Gurjef, a little Ruſſian fortreſs, ſituated at the mouth of the river Jaik or Ural: There he examined the countries that border on Kalmuc Tartary, and thoſe, which lie on the Caſpian ſea, and returning by the province of Orenburg, he paſſed a ſecond winter at Ufa. After having made ſeveral excurſions into the neighbouring countries, he left Ufa on

the 17th of May 1770, continued his route acroſs the mountains of Ural as far as Catharineburg, inſpected the mines of this diſtrict, from thence proceeded to Tcheliabinſk, a fortreſs in the Government of Orenburg, and in December advanced as far as Tobolſk. He employed the year 1771 in croſſing the Altaik mountains, and tracing the courſe of the Irtiſch, as far as Omſk and Kolyvan, whoſe famous ſilver mines he viſited. He then went to Tomſk, and concluded the travels of this year at Kraſnoyarſk, a town ſituated on the Jeniſei, where he ſpent the winter. There the cold was moſt intenſe, for the town is ſituated in the ſixty ſeventh degree of north latitude. So great was its ſeverity, that he obſerved the mercury freeze; a very ſingular phenomenon, of which he has given a very exact deſcription.

He left Kraſnoyarſk on the 7th of March 1772, and directed his courſe towards Irkutſck, croſſing the lake Baikal on his road to Udinſk, Seligenſkoi and Kiakta, where we have remarked the commerce between Ruſſia and China is principally carried on. Having penetrated into the part of Dauria, that lies on the ſouth-eaſt of Siberia, he advanced between the rivers of Ingoda and Argoun, as far as the neighbourhood of the river Amour, and following the limits, which ſeparate the Ruſſian empire from the countries inhabited by the Mongol hordes, that

are

are dependent on China, he returned to Selingenſkoi, and ſpent a ſecond winter at Kraſnoyarſk.

During the ſummer 1773, he viſited Tara, Jailk and Aſtracan, and finiſhed his travels of this year at Tzaritzin, a town ſtanding on the Wolga. From thence he ſet out on new travels the following ſpring, and was on his return to Peterſburg, on the 30th of July 1774, after an abſence of ſix years and one month.

The academicians or artiſts, who accompanied Mr Pallas in theſe travels, were firſt Mr John Ame Georgi, a member of the natural ſociety at Berlin, who had the charge of the expedition into Orenburg, along with profeſſor Falk, of whom we are going to ſpeak immediately. Mr Georgi who travelled over Dauria, and paſſed through Irkutſk, Tomſk, Tara, Tobolſk, Iſetkoi, Ilina, Catharineburg, Ufa and the country of the Barſchkires, has drawn very exact and valuable maps of all theſe countries. Being as complete an artiſt as an excellent phyſician, he has deſigned and executed a collection of prints, repreſenting the different nations of the Ruſſian empire, with their dreſſes, which are as fantaſtical as various. Secondly, Mr Falk, born in the year 1725, in weſt Gothland, a province of Sweden, a Doctor in medicine in the univerſity of Upſal, a Botaniſt trained by Linnæus, and by the recommendation of this celebrated man,

placed

placed as director of the garden of plants at St Peterſburg. After having, in company with Mr Georgi, traverſed and explored the countries juſt now mentioned, his principal attention was directed to the Kirghis, and the colonies adjacent to them; but carrying about with him the ſeeds of a frightful diſeaſe, which affects the intellectual more than the natural faculties, Mr Falk was forced to diſcontinue his obſervations and travels in order to recover his health.

Mr Falk's complaint was an hypocondriac affection, which the ſolitudes of the deſerts, through which he was travelling, augmented inſtead of diminiſhing; and when Mr Georgi got back to Kaſan, in the year 1774, he was a prey to all the violence of his diſeaſe. From the month of December preceeding he had left his bed, and had taken no nouriſhment, but a little bread dried in the Swediſh way, called *Knaeke Broed*. Every day at noon he took ſome ſlices of this ſoaked in a little tea, in which there was no ſtrength. At this time he ſtill admitted a few friends, but ſoon after refuſed to ſee them, and reduced himſelf to the moſt auſtere ſolitude, if we except Mr Georgi, to whom he entruſted his real and imaginary ſorrows.

On the 31ſt of March 1774 at five o'clock in the morning, Mr Falk's huntſman, came all trembling to awaken Mr Georgi, who run to his friend's

lodgings,

lodgings, and found him lying dead at the foot of his bed.—He had blown out his brains.—At his ſide there was a note, which marked the diſorder of his mind, but nothing of the diſmal reſolution he had formed of taking away his life. His papers, which were carefully collected, contained remarks dictated by philoſophy, and the love of mankind, and only ſerved on this occaſion to make him be regretted by his friends, and thoſe who knew him, for in his laſt moments he was gentleneſs itſelf. He carried his beneficence the length of prodigality, and in order to indulge it, he limited his perſonal wants to the narroweſt bounds.

THIRDLY, Mr Rytſchkoff, ſon to Counſellor Rytſchkoff, who has made himſelf ſo well known by his topography of Orenburg, has given the moſt circumſtantial accounts of the countries, which extend along the Bielaja, as far as Kama, and thence as far as Kungur. Mr Pallas was particularly delighted with the remarks this young man made on the Steppe, a deſert inhabited by the Kirghis.

FOURTHLY, Mr Lepechin, a Ruſſian by birth, but educated at Straſburg and among foreigners, left St Peterſburg in the year 1768, along with Mr Pallas, who had a particular eſteem for him. Their obſervations were made in company with one another, till their arrival at Simbirſk, whence Mr Lepechin went by himſelf to travel over the province

of Stawropol, then viſited the Steppe, which is between the Wolga and the Jaik, and in 1771 aſcended the moſt elevated ſummit of the Ural. In 1772, he was employed by Mr Pallas in examining the coaſts of the white ſea, and diſcharged the duties of this appointment in the moſt ſatisfactory manner. In 1773 he finiſhed his travels by Pleſkoff, Mohiloff, the banks of the Dwina, paſſed through Riga, and returned by the coaſt to St Peterſburg.

Mr Pallas has reviſed all theſe travels, and narrated them in five volumes quarto. They are very intereſting, and have added greatly to the reputation he had acquired by his knowledge and character. This work has been tranſlated into French and met with much ſucceſs.

Expeditions of this kind, in wild countries, and among roving nations, more or leſs barbarous, have not been made without expoſing the adventurers to a thouſand dangers, and if Mr Pallas has concluded his fortunately, it is not without having had much to ſuffer, and without having been expoſed to the greateſt dangers. "I return," ſaid he when concluding his relation, "with an enfeebled body and "grey hairs, although I am only thirty three years "of age; yet I am much ſtronger than when I was "in Siberia, and I am indebted to providence, for "having preſerved me from innumerable dangers."

After

After having diſtinguiſhed himſelf as a naturaliſt of the firſt rank, Mr Pallas deſerved to be placed among critics the moſt judicious, by tracing the very complicated hiſtory of the tribes, that wander in theſe vaſt regions, which extend from the northern coaſts to the boundaries of India. This he has done in a book publiſhed under the title of "*A collection for the Political, Natural and Civil Hiſtory of the Mongol tribes.*" He throws a new light on the annals of this people, whoſe anceſtors conquered Ruſſia, China, Perſia and Indoſtan, and at different periods founded the moſt extenſive empire, that ever belonged to a ſingle people. At the end of theſe travels, we ſhall ſay a few words on this ſubject. In the mean time we ſhall remark, that the general denomination of Tartars, which hitherto the moſt part of authors have given to the different Aſiatic hordes, has been only a miſtake. Mr Pallas proves that the Mongols are undoubtedly a people diſtinct from the Tartars, by their figure, language, kind of government, and that they only reſemble them in a taſte for a wandering life, which is common to them both.

The primitive nation of Aſia, whoſe origin, hiſtory, and preſent ſtate, are the ſubject of this intereſting work, is indebted for all its celebrity to its founder Gengis-Kan. When his vaſt empire was diſmembered under his ſucceſſors, in the ſixteenth

century, the Tartar and the Mongol hordes, who had formed only one and the ſame ſtate, ſeparated anew, and from that time have remained diſtinct and independent of one another. Mr Pallas divides the Mongol horde into three principal tribes, Mongols, Oerats or Kalmucs, and Burats, and deſcribes each of them with that preciſion, which characterizes his works. The laſt volume eſpecially, which appeared poſterior to the other three, contains a very particular account of the religion of theſe ſtates. It is the religion of the *Dalai Lama*, of *Thibet* and of the Sovereigns *Manſhuck*, who at preſent ſit on the throne of China. So that this work communicates things as new as intereſting, which, Mr Pallas affirms, are not the reſult of ſome hear-ſays, like moſt of the accounts given of countries far diſtant or little known.

In June 1777, this illuſtrious ſcholar read at a meeting of the academy of St Peterſburg, at which the King of Sweden was preſent, a diſſertation on the formation of mountains, and the changes, which our globe has undergone, eſpecially in Ruſſia. This work has been, and it well deſerved to be, tranſlated into French. What he has written of the Tartars has met with the ſame favourable reception.

Since Mr Pallas completed his travels, he has been occupied with publiſhing ſome very curious memoris on different objects of natural hiſtory, on

the

the nations of that part of Aſia, through which he travelled, and other ſubjects equally intereſting. He has been engaged with the publication of a magnificent work, which the Empreſs has ordered to be printed at her own expence, containing a complete deſcription of all the vegetables, that grow in the Ruſſian Empire. This work has been rendered very valuable, and at ſame time very dear, by the great number of engravings publiſhed along with it, and repreſenting the rareſt and moſt uſeful plants.—In a word, Mr Pallas has been charged with arranging, and publiſhing the manuſcripts left by Samuel George Gmelin and Guldenſtaedt, two men of learning, who, like himſelf, have by their labours contributed to the diſcovery of the different parts of the Ruſſian Empire.

Doctor Samuel George Gmelin, nephew to the Gentleman, who travelled by the orders of the Empreſs Anne, was at firſt profeſſor of natural hiſtory at Tubingen, where he was born in the year 1715. He was afterwards brought to Ruſſia, and admitted a member of the academy of St Peterſburg. In June 1768, he left this city and viſited Moſcow, Woronetz, Azoff, Kaſan, and Aſtracan. In the years 1770 and 1771, he took a ſurvey of the ports on the Caſpian ſea. He examined with particular attention the provinces of Perſia, that are contiguous to this ſea, and has given a minute deſcription

of

of them, in four volumes of his travels, which have already appeared. An ardent thirſt, and flattering hope of making freſh diſcoveries, induced him to attempt a like expedition in the weſtern parts of Perſia, which are conſtantly infeſted with numerous gangs of banditti. With this intention, in the month of April 1772, he ſet out from Enzelli, a ſmall town in the province of Ghilan, on the ſouth coaſt of the Caſpian ſea, ſurrounded as he was with difficulties and dangers. Till December 1773, it was not in his power to reach Sallian, a town ſituated at the mouth of the Kur. Thence he penetrated as far as Baku and Kuba in the Shirvan, where he was graciouſly received by Aly Feth, Kan of that country. Having been joined by twenty Coſſacs belonging to Ural, he continued his route, and was only four days journey from Kiſſliar, when he and his companions were arreſted on the 5th of February, by the order of Uſmei, Kan of a very ſmall territory, which he had been adviſed to go round, inſtead of croſſing it, becauſe this Kan's neighbours knew Uſmei's bad intentions. The Kan's pretence for this ſhameful piece of conduct was, that the Ruſſians had given an aſylum to ſeveral families of his ſubjects, who had deſerted from his dominions, about thirty years ago, and he was conſequently entitled to detain Gmelin and his companions, till theſe fugitives were reſtored to him. Thus the unfortunate

fortunate Gmelin was given up to all the horrors of the moſt cruel captivity. Fatigue, uneaſineſs, unwholeſome diet, and the inclemency of the climate completely ruined a conſtitution, already reduced by pleaſure, to which he was exceſſively addicted, and undermined by the toils of ſeveral long journeys.

In the month of July of the ſame year, in which he was arreſted, he died at Achmetkent, a poor village of Caucaſus. It is ſaid that vexation at having loſt a part of his papers or his collections, which were very rare, haſtened his death. At the time he was taken priſoner, ſome of his manuſcripts were ſent to Kiſliar, and it afterwards proved a work of infinite difficulty to extort the reſt from the hands of the barbarian, who kept him in confinement. The care of arranging them, for the purpoſe of making a fourth volume, was at firſt committed to Guldenſtaedt; but death prevented him from ever putting a hand to the work, and Mr Pallas was entruſted with this precious taſk.

John Anthony Guldenstaedt, born at Riga in the year 1745, was admitted into the medical college at Berlin in 1763. He took the degrees of Doctor in the Univerſity of Frankfort on the Oder, in the year 1767. The different languages he knew, and his acquaintance with natural hiſtory, made him be choſen as a coadjutor in the plan of travelling propoſed

poſed by the academy of ſciences. He was invited to St Peterſburg, and arrived there in the year 1768. At firſt he was named aſſiſtant, then a member of this academy, and profeſſor of natural hiſtory. In the year 1768, he ſet out on the projected travels, and was abſent for ſeven years.

By way of Moſcow, where he continued till the year 1769, and of Woronetz, Tzaritzin and Aſtracan, he proceeded to Kiſliar, a fortreſs ſituated on the weſt coaſt of the Caſpian ſea, near the frontiers of Perſia. In the year 1770, he viſited the country watered by the Tereck and Alſkai, to the eaſtern extremity of Caucaſus. The following year he penetrated into the diſtrict of Oſſet, which forms the higheſt part of this range of mountains, and travelled over this country, protected by a guard of Oſſetians, furniſhed by Prince Heraclius, from whom he received aſſiſtance of all kinds. As he ſtaid ſome time at his eaſe among the Oſſetians, there he compoſed Vocabularies of the language ſpoken by that people, made reſearches into their hiſtory, and diſcovered among them ſome remains of chriſtianity. He then purſued the northern ridge of Caucaſus, and proceeded into Georgia, where he was admitted to an audience of Prince Heraclius, who was then encamped, about ten verſts from Tefflis.

Prince Heraclius, or as he is called in that country, *Czar Iracli*, who defended himſelf ſo boldly againſt

againſt the Turks in the war 1770, and at preſent reigns over all Georgia, Kaket, &c. is a man of ſixty years and more. His ſtature is ordinary, his complexion ſwarthy, eyes large, viſage long and his beard but ſmall. He ſpent his youth at the court, and in the armies of the famous Nadir Shach, where he formed a great attachment to the Perſian manners and cuſtoms, which he introduced into his own ſtates. He has ſeven ſons and ſix daughters. The Kans of Perſia reſpect him, fear him, and often take him for mediator in their differences. He is looked on as a prince of great courage, as an able general, and his Georgians are eſteemed the beſt ſoldiers in theſe countries. Although he has only a revenue of little more than a hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, he keeps an army of ſix thouſand men. He is fond of ſhow and expence. Guldenſtaedt accompanied him on an expedition along the river Kur, eighty miles into the heart of Georgia, and returned along with him to Teflis, which is the capital of this prince's dominions. He paſſed the winter there, and in the following ſpring he examined the country, followed the prince into the province of Kaket, and advanced to thoſe on the ſouth, inhabited by Tartar Turcomans, who are ſubject to Heraclius.—He was in the ſuite of a Georgian nobleman, whom he cured of a dangerous diſeaſe.

In July he travelled over the country of Imret, which lies between the Caſpian and the Black ſea, and is bounded by Georgia on the eaſt, by the country of Offet on the north, by Mingrelia on the weſt, and by Turkey on the ſouth.

The ſovereign of Imret, ſtyled the Prince, or Czar Solomon, having prohibited, when he ſucceeded to the regency, the ſcandalous traffic which the nobles of his dominions made of their peaſants, drew on himſelf the reſentment of the Turks, intereſted in this branch of commerce. They got him depoſed by their intrigues, and forced him to fly to the mountains, where he lived for ſixteen years, wandering and living like a ſavage, concealing himſelf in woods, caves, and the thickeſt foreſts, where often his valour alone was not able to defend him againſt the aſſaſſins, who were ſearching for him. At laſt in the war 1770, he was again ſet on the throne by the Ruſſians. This prince generally wears a plain brown coat, and carries a muſket. On great occaſions he appears in a robe of rich gold embroidery, with a ſilver chain about his neck. He rides on an aſs, which is perhaps the only creature of its ſpecies in his dominions. This aſs, and a pair of boots, which are a rarity in that country, diſtinguiſh him from his ſubjects, with whom he delights to be ſurrounded. He has no regular troops, nor artillery, but he can aſſemble, when need

need requires, an army of about ſix thouſand men, by the ſound of a ſort of horn. He cauſes his edicts be publiſhed in the markets, which are held on Friday, by a man, who climbs a tree, and thence delivers them to the tradeſmen, who on their return, communicate them to their neighbours, in their reſpective dwellings.

His ſubjects profeſs the Greek religion, or rather connect it with ſome ſuperſtitious practices, drawn from neither Chriſtianity nor Mahometaniſm, but from a credulous ignorance, that kneels before every object.

Full of gratitude for Ruſſia, the Czar Solomon gave a very kind reception to Guldenſtaedt, and aſſiſted him to the utmoſt of his power. This inquiſitive traveller afterwards penetrated into the ridge in the middle of Caucaſus, traverſed the interior of Georgia, the confines of Mingrelia, the lower and eaſtern Imret. After having made a fortunate eſcape from the banditti, who ramble through theſe wild regions, he returned to Kiſſiar to paſs the winter, and there procured a variety of information reſpecting the neighbouring tribes of Tartars on mount Caucaſus, and particularly reſpecting the Leſgees. During the ſummer following he travelled into the greater Cabardia, the length of mount Beſhtan, which is the loftieſt ſummit of the firſt ridge of Caucaſus. He then viſited the mines of

Madſhar, and arrived at Tcherſkaſk on the Don. Thence he directed his way to Azoff and Tagamrok, and ended his travels of the year 1774 at Krenſentſhuk, in the government of New Ruſſia. He was preparing for entering the Crimea the next year, but having been recalled, he returned by Ukraine to Moſcow and St Peterſburg, where he arrived in March 1775.

He was buſily engaged with arranging his manuſcripts, but before he was able to complete their order, a violent fever carried him off in March 1781. He has publiſhed ſeveral treatiſes and diſſertations on ſubjects relating to medicine, natural hiſtory, geography, and the commerce of Ruſſia. In Guldenſtaedt the Ruſſians have loſt a man, whom they will not be able to replace for a long time to come.

CHAP. XX.

Library belonging to the academy of ſciences.—Cabinet of Natural Hiſtory.—Anatomical collection belonging to this cabinet.—Muſeum.—Collection of Medals.—The Gottorp-Globe.

THE accounts of the eſtabliſhment of the Academy of Sciences at St Peterſburg, and of the advantages reſulting from it, will be very naturally accompanied

nied with a deſcription of the library and cabinet of natural hiſtory.

A LEARNED gentleman, long connected with this library, has remarked very juſtly, that war, which in moſt countries hurts the progreſs of the ſciences, has been of ſervice to them in Ruſſia; becauſe this library owes its origin to two thouſand five hundred volumes, ſeized by Peter I. at Mittau, in the war againſt the Swedes. It was afterwards augmented by the liberal donations of this Emperor and his ſucceſſors, and a few years ago there was added to it the curious collection of books, which Prince Radzivil had at Newitz, and the Ruſſians ſeized upon, in the year 1772, during the troubles in Poland. It has received, and is daily receiving additions from the uninterrupted donations of Catharine II. who is *book-mad* in every ſenſe of the word.

THE number of books in this library amounts to about thirty ſix thouſand. The moſt ancient manuſcripts are the lives of the ſaints, written in the year 1298, and Neſtor's chronicle, of which we have already ſpoken. This chronicle, with thoſe of Novogorod, of Pleſkoff, Ukraine, Kaſan, and Aſtracan, the genealogical tables of the ancient Grand Dukes, from Wolodimer to Iwan-Baſſiliowitſch, compoſed in the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries, may make it be reaſonably preſumed, that Ruſſia is very rich in documents relating to its ancient

ancient and modern hiſtory. Theſe ancient manuſcripts are all in the Sclavonian language.

RUSSIA ſuſtained an irreparable loſs by the burning of the celebrated library of Kiow, which happened under the reign of Peter I. and made him ſhed tears, becauſe it contained the moſt precious materials for hiſtory, of which the manuſcripts kept at St James' de Waldai, and in the cathedral of Wolodimer, have not ſupplied the place.

IN the library of the academy there are ſixteen volumes in folio, which contain the negociations of the miniſters of Peter I. from the year 1711 till 1716; and thirty volumes of Prince Menzikoff's correſpondence on public affairs, from 1703 till 1717. Theſe collections would be good documents for compoſing an authentic hiſtory of Peter I; a work, which is ſtill wanted, notwithſtanding thoſe publiſhed by Theophanes and Voltaire.

A MANUSCRIPT, modern indeed, but highly valued on account of the auguſt perſonage, who wrote it, is the ſet of inſtructions, which the Empreſs ſent to the committee choſen to compile a new code. They were drawn up and written with her own hand, and are kept in a beautiful vaſe of bronze, always ſet on the table, at the public meetings of the academy; a compliment not more academical than philoſophical.

AMONG

AMONG other books in this literary repoſitory, the attention of viſitants is drawn to a volume, which contains the acts and epiſtles of the apoſtles, preſerved not for what it contains, but becauſe it was the firſt book printed in Ruſſia. Mr Nichols, in his treatiſe on the origin of printing, tells us, that this ſame book was ten years under the preſs. It bears the date of the year 1564, and was printed at Moſcow.

THIS library contains perhaps a greater number of Chineſe books than any other, that we know of, in Europe. There are about twenty eight thouſand ſeparate numbers. Mr Leontief, who ſpent ſeveral years at Pekin, where is a Ruſſian church, and where ſome Ruſſian ſtudents are kept, for the purpoſe of learning the Chineſe language, has made out an exact catalogue of them.

HITHERTO Europe has ſtood indebted to the French for almoſt all that is known with any certainty of the inland ſtate of China, but the Ruſſians, their neighbours, are endeavouring to avail themſelves of their ſituation, for procuring the information reſpecting this country, which we have not; or does not appear authentic, although certified by ſeveral authors, with the ſame tone, with which truth is ſupported. But thoſe, who affirm are monks, and thoſe monks, Jeſuits; this is a powerful reaſon for confiding only in the Ruſſians.

THE

The bonds of friendſhip, which have for ſome time connected the courts of St Peterſburg and Pekin, have facilitated the acquiſition of Chineſe books and the eſtabliſhment of a ſeminary at Pekin, and thus enabled the Ruſſians to obtain a more complete and accurate knowledge of this country. In conſequence of theſe advantages there have been lately publiſhed at Peterſburg, ſeveral intereſting works upon the laws, hiſtory, and geography of China, which have been extracted or tranſlated from the original publications at Pekin.

The different articles, which compoſe the cabinet of natural hiſtory, are diſtributed with great judgement through different apartments, and conſtitute a collection of the productions of the country, which is as rich as it is curious, and has been conſiderably augmented by the collection of Pallas, Gmelin, Guldenſtaedt, and other learned men, who have travelled through the provinces of the empire.

We were ſhewn different ſamples of rhubarb, gathered in the province of Schidſhu, on the frontiers of China, and almoſt eight hundred werſts from Kiakta. This precious vegetable is found on a ſmall hill, defended by the fort Schoneſey, in the neighbourhood of a rich gold mine. It is not produced on the ſummit of the hill, which is continually covered with ſnow. It is at the foot, where the earth is ſtreaked with red, reſembling broad

ſtrata

ſtrata of good ore, that the rhubarb of beſt quality grows. It has long ſtems, large oval leaves, and grows without any culture. The ſeed is broad, round and thick. The Tunguſi arè the people who gather it. After having pulled it from the earth, they hang it up on ropes made of herbs, and then ſell it to the Bucharians, who dry it a ſecond time and tranſport it on their camel, into Ruſſia.

We had alſo ſhewn us ſome *virgin Edredon*, that is *Edredon unmixed*, the greateſt part of which comes from Archangel. This is a ſort of very ſoft down, which a kind of geeſe, very common in Iceland, caſt in the moulting ſeaſon. They rub themſelves in their neſts, to which theſe light feathers adhere. When the moulting is over, the country people ſeize upon their neſts, and pile them up in large iron machines, ſtrait above, and covered with a grate of a very few bars. They dry them at the ſun, and after they have been brought to a very great degree of dryneſs, they beat the feathers in the cage, till the down being ſeparated from the earth, with which it was impregnated, ſticks to the grate, whence they draw it, for the purpoſe of making thoſe beds or cuſhions, on which the Sybarite* endeavours to provoke ſleep, which flies from his eye lids, and is enjoyed by the laborious man in every quarter of the globe, even without *Edredon*.

* A Voluptuous Man.

THE word *Edredon*, which is written alſo *Aigledon*, comes from the German word *Eyder-dunen*. *Eyder* or *Ader*, is the name, which the Icelanders give to the gooſe, that furniſhes the *Edredon*; and *Dunen* ſignifies feathers; whence it follows that Edredon is the plumage of a gooſe, not of the Eaglet, as vulgarly ſuppoſed.

IN this cabnet, we ſaw the largeſt piece of magnet perhaps in Europe. It weighs ſix *pouds*, that is, about two hundred and fourteen pounds Engliſh, and attracts or can attract a block of iron of near five hundred and fifty pounds. It was taken from the magnet mountain, near the river *Werchnei-Kiſtl*, towards the upper Jaik. None are found on the top of the mountain, but within a compaſs of two or three werſts round the foot. The part of theſe ſtones expoſed to the air is endued with the greateſt magnetic power, but it is at ſame time tenderer and not ſo fit to be enchaſed, as the part below ground.

THE anatomical collection of this cabinet is very highly valued, becauſe it was made by the celebrated Ruyſch, Anatomiſt at the Hague, who ſold it to Peter I. in the year 1717, for thirty thouſand Dutch florins, or two thouſand ſeven hundred pounds ſterling. The moſt valuable part of it is, a ſeries of fetuſes, from the firſt formation to the birth of the child, all preſerved in ſpirits of wine. There are likewiſe

injections

injections of the brain, and of the eye, done with much art; and in the eye eſpecially, there are membranes, ſo fine and delicate, that none but the ableſt practitioners in anatomy, ſucceed in theſe injections.

From this cabinet you paſs into the Muſeum, called by the Ruſſians, the *Chamber of Rarities*, and well does it deſerve this name. The ornaments found in the tombs in Siberia, ſeveral of which are of great value, firſt engage the attention of foreigners. Theſe curioſities conſiſt of bracelets, ſome of them weighing a pound; of necklaces in the form of ſerpents; of vaſes, crowns, bucklers, and figures of animals, all of ſilver and gold; ſabres with hilts ornamented with jewels; Tartar idols and other antiquities. This quantity of gold work would not appear credible, if we had not ſeen it with our own eyes, and if ſome authentic documents did not prove it to be, as we have advanced; and by it we are induced to believe, that the people, who buried ſo many valuable articles, muſt have been very rich. But what idea can be formed of a civilized nation, capable of producing ſuch works of art, and ſettled in ancient times on the banks of the Irtiſch, Tobol and Jeniſei? Mr Muller who has inveſtigated this ſubject, and during his travels in Siberia examined ſeveral places, where ſuch tombs were opened, has formed ſeveral very probable conjectures on this people.—The generality of writers on this point,

have reaſoned only after his plan. The following is a ſpecimen of his conjectures.

AFTER having deſcribed the ſeveral ſorts of tombs diſcovered in the ſouth part of Siberia, he adds; "As in many of theſe tombs, there have been found "bones of men, women, horſes, and alſo lances, "bows, arrows, and other arms, it appears evident "that the ſame ſuperſtitious notions, ſtill prevailing "in India, were in former times received in theſe "countries, and that it was believed among them, "the ſouls of men continued to lead in the other "world, the ſame kind of life, which pleaſed them "in this. In conſequence of this opinion, the fa- "vourite wife, ſervants and horſes of a man of diſ- "tinction, were, at his death, burnt on his tomb, "and interred along with him; his arms too, his "clothes, and every thing he valued moſt highly, "went the ſame way. It is alſo, in conſequence of "this opinion, that the Indian wives, at this day, "burn themſelves on the ſame funeral piles, on "which the dead bodies of their huſbands are con- "ſumed to aſhes."

MR Muller alſo remarks, that in examining the ancient archives of Yakutſk, he found, that the ſame practice prevailed among the inhabitants of that country, at the time the Ruſſians firſt made a conqueſt of it; and that the only method, that could be deviſed for extirpating it, was to puniſh

as

as murderers, all ſuch perſons, as made ſuch ſacrifices of wives or domeſtics for the pretended ſervice of their dead.

After having thus accounted for the quantity of gold and ſilver found in theſe tombs, Mr Muller attempts to determine, who the people were, to whom it might have belonged, and he reſolves this difficult queſtion with the ſame ſagacity. He begins with affirming, that the richeſt of theſe tombs were erected in the time of Gengis-Kan, and his immediate ſucceſſors, and are to be found on the banks of the Wolga, Tobol and Irtiſch; that the richeſt next to theſe are in the deſerts of the Jeniſei, and the leaſt rich of all, ſtand in the country ſurrounding the lake Baikal. He ſuppoſes that all of them have been conſtructed by the Mongol hordes, and at different periods; and that this ſingle people at different times inhabited the countries, where theſe monuments have been diſcovered. He founds on the following facts. Gengis-Kan laid the foundation of this extenſive empire in the beginning of the thirteenth century. The wandering hordes of Mongols, who were firſt under his dominion, poſſeſſed the banks of the Selonga, Tola, Ookou and Anon, from the river Amour, to the Mongol deſert, which terminates with the Chineſe wall. Theſe hordes were very poor, and conſequently the tombs found

found in thoſe countries contain nothing, but what is of little value.

As ſoon as Gengis had reduced them to a ſtate of ſubjection, he turned his arms to another quarter, and with the aſſiſtance of theſe warlike people, he and his ſucceſſors conquered a great part of China, Independent Tartary, Perſia, and all the country, which extends to the Black ſea. They even kept Ruſſia for ſome time under their yoke. The ſpoil, they had got in this immenſe extent of country, was almoſt all collected and concentrated in the places, where they had fixed the reſidence of the principal Kan, of whom all the reſt held; for at the death of Gengis this empire was divided into ſeveral principalities. Towards the middle of the thirteenth century, the reſidence of the chief or ſupreme Kan, was at a ſhort diſtance from the banks of the Irtiſch, as may be ſeen in the travels of *Rubruquis* the miſſionary, who on his way to the court of the Kan Magnu, ſpeaks of the river Jaik, as the laſt he croſſed. So it is probable that the reſidence of this Kan was ſituated between theſe two rivers, and this hypotheſis receives confirmation from this fact, that the richeſt tombs have been diſcovered between the Jaik and Irtiſch.

But as it was towards the beginning of the fifteenth century, that this empire of the Mongols was diſmembered, it muſt have been during the

thirteenth

thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, that theſe people collected the immenſe ſpoils, which the magnificent ornaments found in their tombs give room to ſuppoſe. It has too been remarked that ſeveral of theſe ornaments are executed with as much taſte as elegance. Where then could they have been made? For the ſtate of the arts in the eaſt, at that time, will not allow us to ſuppoſe them the work of the people reſiding in the eaſt. They muſt therefore be unqueſtionably the work of European artiſts, whom the magnificence of Gengis and his ſucceſſors invited to their courts; and it is a fact, that *Rubruquis*, at the court of Magnu, met with a Goldſmith from France, called Guillaume Boucher, who was employed by this Kan.

Mr Muller however, with his uſual candour, makes an exception to this general propoſition, "*that all the tombs of Siberia in which arms and precious effects have been diſcovered, belonged to the Mongols.*" He deſcribes ſome, that appear of a much more ancient date, and contain arms and utenſils of copper. The latter are alſo preſerved in the chamber of rarities. The hangers, the lances, and the ſwords being conſtantly of copper, ſeem to prove that the people, to whom the tombs belonged, knew not the uſe of iron, and conſequently were prior to the Mongol hordes, and much more ancient. Mr Muller, who in all his reſearches has diſplayed wonderful

derful ſagacity, ſuppoſes theſe people to have been the *Igurs*, or *Uigurs*, or *Hungurs*, who are believed to have been the anceſtors of the modern Hungarians, and at a very remote period inhabited a part of Siberia. This is the more readily conjectured, that one of the necklaces found in theſe tombs bears a perfect reſemblance to thoſe worn by the Hungarian ladies at this very day. It is alſo ſaid that Gengis-Kan and his ſubjects, the Mongols, borrowed from thoſe people the alphabet and art of printing, both of which they were utterly ignorant of. But Mr Muller gives this only as a conjecture, and admits the difficulty of deciding poſitively, by what people theſe copper arms and inſtruments were uſed, or at what preciſe period the tombs were erected.

With much pleaſure and minute attention did we ſurvey a long gallery, deſtined to collect the different dreſſes of the tribes ſubject to the Ruſſian empire, of the nations of the eaſt, and of the Chineſe in particular: and alſo another room filled with the dreſſes, arms, and inſtruments brought from the iſlands lately diſcovered between Aſia and America, and from the places next to the continent, that have been viſited by Ruſſian navigators. There we ſaw ſome caps ornamented with long treſſes of hair, in the taſte of the ancient helmets; dreſſes of ſea-otter and rein-deer ſkins, and of feathers dyed red, ornamented with leather fringes, hair and ſi-

news;

news; ſome wooden maſks repreſenting the head of a large fiſh, or of an amphibious animal, which the inhabitants uſe in their great entertainments.

In this gallery there are alſo different idols, procured by Mr Pallas, which belonged to the Kalmucs or Mongol hordes, that wander in Siberia, of whom the greateſt number are yet idolaters, and attached to the religion of the *Dalai-Lama*. Some of theſe divinities are repreſented on coarſe cloth; others are made of burnt clay, painted or gilt; a very few of bronze are brought from Tibet. Theſe are generally groteſque figures with ſeveral hands and arms, ſitting with their legs acroſs. They reſemble thoſe, which are the objects of worſhip among ſeveral ſects of the eaſt: they are hollow, and generally full of relics, maxims, and prayers. Prints of the moſt remarkable among them are to be found in Mr Pallas' travels.

From the hall of rarities and curioſities, our guides led us to that of medals. The collection of Ruſſian coins, which throw great light on the ancient hiſtory of this country, merit an attentive examination. In former times, ſmall bits of leather or martin ſkins ſupplied the place of coins, and were circulated among the inhabitants of theſe countries; but in commerce with foreigners, the Ruſſians bartered their commodities with gold and ſilver in ingots, as the Chineſe ſtill do at this day.

It is not certainly known when money began to be coined in Ruſſia, but it is very probable that the Tartars introduced the practice.—The Ruſſian coins are divided into nine claſſes.

The *firſt* conſiſts of all thoſe, which have no legend, and they are doubtleſs the moſt ancient. On them you ſee ſometimes a man on horſeback, holding a ſword, but moſt frequently a coarſe repreſentation of certain animals; which circumſtance, according to the ingenious conjecture of a Ruſſian hiſtorian, proves the Tartar origin of theſe coins.

The *ſecond* claſs comprehends the coins, that have a Tartar legend, and repreſent men on foot, on horſeback, with ſcymitars, lances, or falchions in their hands: ſometimes griffins, goats, birds, and ſwans.

In the *third* are to be ranked the coins, which have both Tartar and Ruſſian legends.

In the *fourth*, thoſe which have only Ruſſian letters without a date.

It may be remarked on theſe three laſt claſſes, that, ſince the Ruſſian coins bore a legend, Tartar or Ruſſian characters, frequently both the two, are to be found on theſe coins, in proportion as the ſovereigns of Ruſſia were more or leſs under the Tartar yoke.

In the *fifth* claſs we rank the coins under the Grand Dukes, from Baſſili-Demetriowitſch down to Iwano-witſch.

In the *ſixth*, the coins of the princes of the blood, who poſſeſſed independent principalities, ſuch as thoſe of Galitz, Svenigorod, Moſhaiſk, Bielozero, Suſdal, Rezan, Twer, &c.

In the *ſeventh* we rank thoſe of the principal cities, which had the right of coining money: as Novogorod, Pleſkoff, Moſcow, Twer, &c. The coins of Novogorod are the oldeſt. There the Tartar money had no circulation, though commerce rendered the Lithuanian and Swediſh very current.

To the *eighth* claſs belong the monies coined from the time of Iwan-Baſſiliowitſch II. till the majority of Peter I. The firſt piece of gold was coined under the reign of Iwan, under whom the art of coining was brought to conſiderable perfection. This prince was the firſt, without doubt, who made his money be impreſſed with the figure of a ſpread eagle; but hiſtory is ſilent on what occaſion. The firſt rouble was coined under Alexis Michaelowitſch. Till his time it was only a fictitious denomination, ſuited to accompts. In this claſs is a Ruſſian ducat bearing the heads of the two Czars, Iwan and Peter, on one ſide; and on the reverſe, their ſiſter Sophia, with the crown, the ſceptre, and the royal robes.

The *ninth* and laſt claſs contains all the coins of Peter I. and his ſucceſſors. By them may be judged to what perfection Peter brought the coins of Ruſ-

ſia, at his return from his travels, for ſince that period they have not been in a more complete ſtate in any reſpect.

THIS collection abounds with eaſtern coins. Among them are a great number of the Califs of Arabia and Samarcand, of the Kans of Bulgaria, Crimea, and Azoff, of the Mongol tribe, by the Ruſſians called *the Gilded Horde*. Among the Indian pieces, there is one of twelve rupees, repreſenting the twelve ſigns of the Zodiac. It is one of the queen of *Nourmahall's*, whoſe hiſtory, related in the travels of Tavernier, has more the look of an old woman's ſtory, than a true hiſtory. Theſe rupees are ſo ſcarce, that the firſt proprietor of this collection, it is ſaid, paid a thouſand crowns for it.

IN a room adjoining that of the coins, is a wax figure of Peter I. as large as the life. He is ſitting in an elbow chair, and his likeneſs is perfectly exact, for the face was moulded on Peter's own after his death. The colours have been applied with great juſtneſs. He has black hair, eyes, and eyebrows, a brown complexion, a fierce look, and his head, according to his cuſtom, leans to one ſide. He is very tall, and, as far as the attitude allows him to be meaſured, he muſt be upwards of ſix feet. He is dreſſed in the only Gala ſuit he ever wore, which is the ſame he had on the day, when, with his own hand, he placed the crown on his beloved Catharine.

Catharine. This ſuit is of blue ſilk, richly embroidered with ſilver; the ſtockings are of a fleſh colour, with ſilver cloaks. It would have been more deſirable to have ſeen this great man in a green uniform, with the copper-hilted ſword, which is preſerved in the ſame room, and which he wore at the battle of Pultowa. There we ſaw alſo the hat he wore that ſame day, which is pierced with a ball in the crown. They keep in the ſame room, the ſailor's trowſers, the woollen ſtockings, the ſhoes and hat, which he wore at Sardam, when he wrought in the dock-yards there under the name of *Mr Peters*.

THE academy have carried their reſpect for the memory of their illuſtrious founder the length of preſerving in their cabinet, the horſe, on which he rode at the battle of Pultowa, his two favourite dogs, his turning-wheel, his tools, and ſeveral of his works, with a bar of iron, on which he engraved this inſcription: *On Thurſday, 21ſt February, 1724, his Majeſty Peter I. having gone to Olonetz, forged this bar with his own hand.*

WITH the ſame reſpect are ſhown the three ſilver goblets, which were preſented to him on the occaſion of launching the three ſhips of the line, which had been built under his immediate direction. One of theſe goblets, containing ſixty five medals of the Kings of France, was a preſent from the Empreſs Catharine,

tharine, who knew equally well how to make uſe of the virtues and vices of her huſband, in order to conciliate his affection. The attention of ſtrangers is alſo attracted by the model of a hundred and twenty gun ſhip, which William III. gave to Peter, during his ſtay in England. The Emperor, who had been very kindly received by the King, preſented William, at the time of his leaving England, with a diamond of great value, wrapped up in a piece of common paper; a very expreſſive emblem of himſelf, and of his nation, whoſe qualities were ſtill under a coarſe covering.

BEFORE we conclude this article, we ſhall ſay a little of the celeſtial ſphere, known under the name of the *Globe of Gottorp*, which is at preſent kept in a ſeparate building, in order to ſecure it from fire. It is a large concave ſphere, eleven feet in diameter, and contains a table and chairs for twelve people. The inſide repreſents the vault of heaven, as it appears to us. The ſtars and conſtellations are marked on it by gilt nails. It is on the meridian of St Peterſburg, and when put in motion, by means of a curious mechaniſm, it exhibits the real poſition of the ſtars. The outſide is a terreſtrial globe. This machine is called the Globe of Gottorp, becauſe it was made after a like ſphere, which Frederick III. Duke of Holſtein made be conſtructed at Gottorp by Andrew Buſching, under the direction of Adam

Olearius,

Olearius, who in the conſtruction of it had been guided by a plan, found among the papers of the famous Tycho Brache. Frederick IV. King of Denmark, made a preſent of it to Peter the Great, who had ſeen it in the year 1713, and had expreſſed much ſurpriſe at its conſtruction and mechaniſm. The tranſportation of it from Gottorp to St Peterſburg was not only very expenſive, but even after it arrived there, it met with injuries, and in the year 1747 it was accidentally burnt. By means of the irons, that had eſcaped the fire, the actual ſphere was conſtructed, with conſiderable additions made to it; and in the year 1751, it was lodged in the room, where it is at this preſent time. It is exactly of the ſame ſize with the original ſphere, but much ſuperior to it; becauſe it is marked with all the new diſcoveries of geography and aſtronomy, which the former wanted. The meridian and horizon were made by Mr Scot, an Engliſh mechanic very juſtly famed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

ACADEMY of arts.—Society of agriculture.—By whom founded.—How patronized by Catharine II.—The corps of Cadets.—Account of this inſtitution.—Convent for daughters of nobles.—Obſervations on this eſtabliſhment.

THE accademy of arts founded by the advice of Count Schuwaloff, under the Empreſs Elizabeth, was annexed to the academy of ſciences, and had at that time a revenue of eighteen thouſand roubles —about four thouſand pounds ſterling. Forty ſtudents only were admitted, but Catharine II. has made a ſeparate foundation of it, and aſſigned it a revenue of thirty four thouſand roubles, and increaſed the number of ſtudents to three hundred. For the accommodation of this academy, ſhe has erected a large circular building on the banks of the Neva. Students are admitted into it at the age of ſix, and continue till they are eighteen. They are clothed, boarded and lodged at the expence of the crown. They are taught reading, writing, arithmetic, French, Dutch, and drawing. At the age of fourteen they are allowed to chooſe one of the arts taught in the academy, which are divided into four claſſes.

Firſt,

First.—Painting in its different kinds, as hiſtorical pieces, portraits, battles, landſcapes, architecture, moſaic, enamelling, &c.

Secondly.—Engraving on copper and ſtones.

Thirdly.—Sculpture on marble, wood, ivory and amber.

Fourthly.—Clock and watch making, the art of turning, of making inſtruments, of caſting ſtatues of bronze or other metals, of imitating fine ſtones, and medals of gilding, varniſhing, &c. Prizes are annually diſtributed among thoſe, who excel, and twelve of thoſe, who have gained four prizes, are ſelected to travel at the Empreſs' expence. When they ſettle afterwards in any of the inland towns, they alſo enjoy a penſion of two hundred and ſeventy roubles, or ſixty pounds ſterling, for four years.

Yet hitherto great advantages have not been reaped from an inſtitution ſo laudable, and ſo well calculated to make the fine arts flouriſh. The moſt part of the ſtudents make great progreſs, while they continue in the academy; ſeveral even complete themſelves in foreign countries, but the moſt eminent often ſettle abroad, or if they return home, they ſoon fall into that indolence, which ſeems characteriſtic of the nation. The cauſe perhaps depends on the little encouragement they receive in Ruſſia. The ſovereign may form artiſts, and rear them by force of expence, like foreign plants, but

unleſs the ſame kindly care be taken of theſe plants till they come to maturity, they languiſh for want of culture. But it is impoſſible for the beſt diſpoſed monarch, or any nobleman, who may be eager to imitate ſo good an example, to diffuſe a taſte for the arts in a nation, which is not yet capable of judging, or forming a juſt eſtimation of them. From the moment that artiſts of merit are not diſtinguiſhed nor employed, they not only cannot poſſeſs that emulation, which is the ſoul of their profeſſions, but even cannot acquire the neceſſary means of ſubſiſtence.

THE free Oeconomical ſociety, eſtabliſhed at St Peterſburg for the advancement of agriculture, is an inſtitution too important, and too uſeful to be paſſed over in ſilence. The following was the occaſion of its foundation.

ONE day at table, the preſent Empreſs expreſſed herſelf, with great force, on the advantages, that would reſult from a ſociety of this kind. Count Alexis Orloff, ſirnamed Tcheſmenſki, from his victory over the Turks at Tcheſme, like an attentive courtier, who conſiders the wiſhes of Majeſty, as ſo many mandates; Count Orloff, who was among the gueſts, from that moment formed the reſolution of executing what his auguſt miſtreſs wiſhed for; and in concert with fourteen perſons of rank and knowledge, convened an aſſembly in June 1765, which

which drew up the regulations and fixed on the form of a regular and permanent agricultural ſociety. This plan was preſented to Catharine II. who made this anſwer, written with her own hand.

" THE deſign, that you have formed for the en-
" couragement of Agriculture and Oeconomy, is
" extremely agreeable to us, and your exertions
" are a proof of your zeal and love for your coun-
" try. We conſider your plan and rules as worthy
" of our approbation, and we allow your ſociety to
" aſſume the title of. *The Free Oeconomical Society.*
" We not only conſent that you ſhould uſe our
" arms, but to expreſs our good wiſhes in the moſt
" explicit manner, we allow you to take for a ſeal,
" a hive in the middle of our Imperial arms, to
" which bees are carrying honey, with theſe words
" for a *motto. For utility.* Moreover we grant to
" your ſociety, ſix thouſand roubles (£ 1333: 6: 8.)
" to enable you to purchaſe a houſe, either for hold-
" ing your meetings, or making a collection of
" books on agriculture. Your labours will prove
" extremely advantageous to you and your poſteri-
" ty, and will enhance our regard for you, in pro-
" portion to the zeal, you ſhall diſplay."

October 31, 1765. *(Signed)* CATHARINE.

THE ſociety is compoſed of a preſident, who is changed every four months, and of an unlimited number of members. The candidates for admiſſion,

are propoſed by three members, and rejected or admitted by a plurality of voices. It is ſupported chiefly by the voluntary contributions of its members, many of whom are diſtinguiſhed equally by fortune and rank. In the year 1789 the total number was two hundred and eight.

THE aſſembly ſits once a week and hears eſſays read on agriculture and the ſubjects connected with it. Such as are judged worthy of being publiſhed, are printed at the expence of the Empreſs, and the profits of the ſale revert to the ſociety. But the work is ſold at a very cheap rate. Twelve copies are ſent to the Governors of each province for diſtribution. Theſe eſſays are written in the Ruſſian language, and appeared at firſt under the title of *Treatiſes of the Oeconomical Society*, in ten volumes, from the year 1765 till the 1775. This title has ſince been changed into, *Continuance of Treatiſes*, &c. and inſtead of being publiſhed three times a year, a few volumes only are occaſionally publiſhed. Since theſe changes, the firſt volume appeared in 1779, and the ſecond in 1780. In 1789 there were eleven. The ſociety diſtributes premiums annually, conſiſting of gold and ſilver medals, or a ſum of money ſometimes equivalent to ſix hundred roubles (£ 133: 6: 8.) to thoſe, who have moſt ably diſcuſſed the queſtions, which the ſociety has propoſed.

THERE

THERE are at St Peterſburg two foundations for the education of the nobility. One called the Corps of Cadets, the other named the Convent of Young Ladies.

THE building occupied by the Land Cadets, was in former times the palace of Prince Menzikoff. It now ſtands in Vaſſili-Oſtrof, and is one of the moſt beautiful edifices in St Peterſburg. The number of perſons lodged there, including cadets, is at leaſt two thouſand. This inſtitution is indebted to the Empreſs Anne and to the counſels of Marſhal Munich, for its firſt foundation; but it has been much improved, and its funds have been conſiderably augmented by Catharine II. who may be conſidered as its founder. Its annual revenue is a hundred and thirty five thouſand roubles (£ 30,000 ſterling) and has accommodation for ſix hundred, ſons of noble families, among whom, there are ſixty boys of inferior rank, deſtined to be the tutors of children of family, and here receive an education ſuitable to their deſtination. The ſons of noblemen muſt enter into the national ſervice, and are almoſt all in uniform; ſome of them are deſigned for a civil line. They are admitted at the age of ſix, ſtay fifteen years, and are arranged in five claſſes. They are taught French, Engliſh, Dutch, Arithmetic, Fortification, Tactics, Hiſtory, Geography, Dancing, the Uſe of Arms, Riding, ſometimes Drawing

ing and Muſic. Thoſe, who ſhow a diſpoſition for ſtudy, learn the Latin and Tartar languages.

THEY are divided into a certain number of companies, and are regularly exerciſed. In ſummer they are encamped for ſix weeks in the neighbourhood of the city. Premiums are diſtributed among thoſe, who excel, either in their exercifes or in their ſtudies. Theſe premiums conſiſt of books, gold and ſilver medals, ribbons, ſtars, &c. Whoever has won a prize ſix times, travels into foreign countries, with a penſion of ſix hundred roubles.

THEY are brought up in a very hardy manner. No fur cloathing is allowed them, even in winter. They uſe ſtoves very moderately, and are accuſtomed to all kinds of exerciſe, eſpecially running and leaping. Mr Betſkoi, who is the director of this inſtitution, for the education of theſe young people has adopted the gymnaſtic ſyſtem laid down by Rouſſeau in his Émilius; and they are ſo nimble, that it is a pleaſure to ſee them perform the feats, which our rope-dancers would not do better than they. For inſtance they leap in all directions upon a leather horſe, of which the higheſt part is at leaſt ſix feet, and perform on this machine every thing, that we have ſeen done by the Aſhleys in their riding ſchool. Theſe exerciſes give them the free uſe of their bodies, open the cheſt, and make them ſtrong and active. In the different departments of

this houſe great attention is paid to neatneſs, and the young people enjoy excellent health.

ONCE or twice every winter the çadets are permitted to give a maſquerade and a ball to the prinçipal nobility. On this occaſion ſome of the young ladies, at the ſchool for the daughters of the nobles, are invited to dance, with the cadets of the higher claſſes. We were preſent at one of theſe entertainments, where we remarked as much elegance and order as decorum.

THE cadets alſo act a play, and ſometimes with more ſucceſs, than the comedians of the palace. They ſupply the female characters in a manner quite groteſque, when it is not ridiculous. Tickets for theſe kind of plays, are not eaſily procured, becauſe a crowd always reſorts thither, and the palace gentry engroſs them.

THE convent for the daughters of nobles ſtands at the extremity of the ſuburbs of Alexander Neuſki. The houſe is a large ſquare building, which the Empreſs cauſed be raiſed for a convent. Catharine II. has wiſely employed it for the preſent inſtitution, to which ſhe has aſſigned an annual revenue of ſeventy thouſand four hundred roubles (£ 15,644 ſterling.) It was opened in the year 1764, for the admiſſion of two huudred young ladies of quality, and two hundred and forty daughters of commoners.

THE

The Empreſs has ſince added fifty ſupernumeraries, who are all daughters of nobles and called boarders; and Mr Betſkoi, the director of all theſe uſeful inſtitutions for education, who was at St Peterſburg during our ſtay there, generouſly ſupports forty commoners' daughters at his own expence. The young ladies are admitted at the age of five or ſix, and leave ſchool at eighteen. Madam Lafond is the manager of this houſe. She is the widow of an old military gentleman, born in France, and brought into Ruſſia in the hope of making a fortune there. The appointment of Madam Lafond is a proof that her huſband has not been diſappointed of his expectation. It is ſaid this lady has many enemies, and that ſhe brings them on herſelf by her pride.

In former times the young ladies, whether nobles or commoners, received the ſame education, without any difference, relating to their rank and fortune. This plan has been very prudently changed, and they are now brought up in a way more ſuitable to the ſituation, they may expect in life. This is a wiſe meaſure; for ſurely it is a very bad preſent made to a merchant, or any other perſon of the claſs of burgeſſes; that of a wife brought up with the airs of a fine lady, who muſt have a numerous ſuite of ſervants, and diſdains to ſtoop to the domeſtic affairs of her family. Whether of noble or

plebeian

plebeian birth, these boarders are divided into four classes, distinguished by the colour of their dresses, whereof that of the nobles is of finer quality, than that of the rest. If we approved of the difference in the education of these young ladies, we disapproved very much of the distinction of dress. It is an insult to those, to whom accident has not given noble birth, and it may have the worst of consequences.

ALL without distinction are taught to read, to write, to cypher, and the different kinds of needle-work; but the daughters of nobles by themselves get lessons of history, geography, Russian grammar, and have masters for the French, German, English and Italian languages. They are also taught music, drawing and dancing. Instead of these lessons of amusement, the commoners are trained to the cares of a family. They themselves sew and wash their linen, and what our young citizen's daughters will not believe, or pretend not to believe; they are taught to bake and cook. This part of education qualifies them, at their return home, for the management of every minute circumstance connected with farms, where a sensible wife is so indispensably requisite.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

BRITISH
8 OC 74
MUSEUM